

THE BEATLES, THE HOLOCAUST & OTHER MASS ILLUSIONS

And I suppose we didn't go to the Moon, either



JIM FETZER
EDITORS
MIKE PALECEK

*And I suppose we
didn't go to the
Moon, either?*

*The Beatles, the Holocaust
& other mass illusions*

Also by Mike Palecek

Fiction:

*SWEAT: Global Warming in a small town, and
other tales from the great American Westerly Midwest*

Joe Coffee's Revolution

The Truth

The American Dream

Johnny Moon

KGB

Terror Nation

Speak English

The Last Liberal Outlaw

The Progrogressive Avenger

Camp America

Twins

Iowa Terror

Guests of the Nation

Looking For Bigfoot

A Perfect Duluth Day

American History 101:

Conspiracy Nation Revolution

One Day In The Life of Herbert Wisniewski

Operation Northwoods: the patsy

Red White & Blue

Non-Fiction:

Cost of Freedom (with Whitney Trettien and Michael Annis)

Prophets Without Honor (with William Strabala)

*The Dynamic Duo: White Rose Blooms in Wisconsin,
Kevin Barrett, Jim Fetzer & the American Resistance*
*Nobody Died At Sandy Hook: Like Boston, it was a drill! (with Jim
Fetzer)*
And I Suppose We Didn't Go To The Moon, Either? (with Jim Fetzer)

*And I suppose we didn't
go to the Moon, either?*

*The Beatles, the Holocaust
& other mass illusions*

Jim Fetzer and and Mike Palecek,
Editors

MOON ROCK BOOKS

“Save the World, Resist the Empire” Series

***Mike Palecek and Jim Fetzer
Editors***

The Dynamic Duo: White Rose Blooms in Wisconsin

And I suppose we didn't go to the Moon, either?

Copyright, 2015 by Moon Rock Books

First published May 2015

First corrected June 2015

All rights exclusively reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or translated into any language or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

And I suppose we didn't go to the Moon, either? The Beatles, the Holocaust and other mass illusions ISBN 978-1512222265 Hard Copy Soft Cover Book

Cover design and layout by Ole Dammegård

Disclaimer and Reader Agreement

Under no circumstances will the publisher, Moon Rock Books, or authors be liable to any person or business entity for any direct, indirect, special,

incidental, consequential, or other damages based on any use of this book or any other source to which it refers, including, without limitation, any lost profits, business interruption, or loss of programs or information.

Reader Agreement for Accessing This Book

By reading this book, you, the reader, consent to bear sole responsibility for your own decisions to use or read any of this book's material. Moon Rock Books and the authors shall not be liable for any damages or costs of any type arising out of any action taken by you or others based upon reliance on any materials in this book.

CONTENTS

Preface

Mike Palecek/*Thinking the Unthinkable*

Contributors

Acknowledgements

Prologue

Jim Fetzer / *Is history nothing but “a pack of lies”?*

Part I: The Moon Landings: Did we go?

1. Nick Kollerstrom / *Did they visit the Moon? Doubts about Apollo*
2. Sterling Harwood / *The Moon Hoax: Nixon's the One*
3. Winston Wu / *The Apollo Moon Hoax: 35 proofs we did not go*
4. Jay Weidner / *Faking Moon Landings: The Parallax Experiments*

Part II: Did Paul McCartney die?

5. Sterling Harwood / *The Beatles' Greatest Mystery*
6. Nicholas Kollerstrom / *The Death and Replacement of Paul*
7. Anonymous Scholar / *Paul is Dead – New Forensic Evidence*
8. James A. Larson / *Replacing Paul: The Who, the How and the Why*

Part III: What about Saddam and Osama?

9. Jim Fetzer and Yvonne Wachter / *George W. Bush and the 'Mission Accomplished' Fiasco*
10. Jim Fetzer and Yvonne Wachter / *Ed Schultz and the 'Mission Accomplished' Fiasco*
11. Nicholas Kollerstrom / *Osama bin Laden: 1957-2001*

12. Jim Fetzer / *Zero Dark Thirty: The deeper, darker truths*

Part IV: The Mythology of World War II

13. Thomas Dalton / *The Great Holocaust Debate*

14. Robert Faurisson / *Against Hollywoodism, Revisionism*

15. Jim Fetzer / *The Holocaust Narrative: Politics trumps Science*

16. Nicholas Kollerstrom / *The Fabrication and Endurance of the Holocaust Story*

Epilogue

Jim Marrs / *Conspiracy Theories are NOT all equal*

Afterword

Zen Gardner / *The Beginning is Here*

Thinking the Unthinkable

by Mike Palecek

“I have this feeling that whoever’s elected president, no matter what promises you make on the campaign trail — blah, blah, blah — when you win, you go into this smoky room with the twelve industrialist, capitalist scumfucks that got you in there, and this little screen comes down ... and it’s a shot of the Kennedy assassination from an angle you’ve never seen before, which looks suspiciously off the grassy knoll ... and then the screen comes up, the lights come on, and they say to the new president, ‘Any questions?’”

“Just what my agenda is.”

— Bill Hicks

“There are things we don’t or can’t understand. A reasonable man, a healthy man ... a sane man ... when he encounters the inexplicable ... forgets about it.”

— Maurice Minnifield, *Northern Exposure*

Where was I on moon landing day?

Hmm, July 20, 1969, a Sunday.

They say the lunar landing module Eagle touched onto the moon at 3:18 pm Central Time, in the Sea of Tranquility.

Neil Armstrong announces, "the Eagle has landed."

Mission control erupts.

The crowd goes wild.

I would have been between 8th and 9th grades, probably out playing baseball at Central Park, in Norfolk, Nebraska.

I was probably holding a ball glove standing in the living room watching our little black and white TV, wanting to get back to the game, but not wanting to miss this.

Probably I went back to the game and came home for supper, getting settled in for "Lassie," "The F.B.I.," "The Wonderful World of Disney," "The Ed Sullivan Show," "Bonanza."

I really don't remember, but we probably all stayed up late to watch the first step on the moon at about 10 p.m. Central. Maybe we sat in a semicircle in chairs in the living room eating ice cream on TV trays. That's a pretty good bet.

"That's one small step for a man, one giant leap for mankind," said Neil Armstrong.

"Magnificent desolation," said Buzz Aldrin.

Michael Collins drove the getaway vehicle, Apollo 11, waiting for Aldrin and Armstrong to return with their heist: rocks, dust.

In January, 1969, Joe Namath had led the Jets over the Colts, and Richard Nixon entered the White House, and the Beatles give their last public performance.

The Battle of Hamburger Hill was fought in May.

In August, the Manson murders take place in Los Angeles, Woodstock happens in upstate New York.

In September the Chicago Eight go on trial.

In October, Wal-Mart incorporates as Wal-Mart Stores, Inc. The Mets win the World Series.

November gave us Sesame Street and the My Lai Massacre.
In December Fred Hampton and Mark Clark are murdered in Chicago.
In '68, Martin and Bobby had died.

I believed in it all.
Rocks, stock, and barrel.
I wanted to be a New York Yankee or a Green Bay Packer.
I wasn't the only one.
I'm not sure when I began to doubt, but I thank someone that it finally happened.
I think doubting is good.
Especially when you are talking about the world, and people.
Eventually you have to believe in something, but don't lap up the very first thing they set in front of you, would be my advice.
This book is about the moon landings, Paul McCartney and the Holocaust.

Well, hmmm.
And you might as well throw Jesus, Mary and Joseph in there as well, because if those things are lies, then we might wonder what else is going on around here.

Why would the stories we've heard about the moon landings, Paul McCartney and the Holocaust be lies?

Why would someone lie?

Well, as Prof. James Tracy puts it:

Modern propaganda techniques utilized by the corporate state to enforce anti-democratic and destructive policies routinely entail the manufacture and manipulation of news events to mold public opinion and, as Edward Bernays put it, "engineer consent" toward certain ends. [War, Media Propaganda and the Police State, Global Research, Sept. 29, 2014]

You grow up walking around Norfolk, Nebraska in the '50s and '60s and you pretty much believe everything, everybody.

You just do.

You see your President on the TV and you pretty much think life is awesome.

But then he gets killed.

And his brother, too.

You grow up going to church and you agree that whole thing is the real deal and you decide you want to be a priest, and then maybe not so much.

You read *The Norfolk Daily News* and wow, what would it be like to be a part of something like that, the smell of the ink, free donuts sometimes, right in on the action.

You see Bobby Kennedy come through town, speak at the train station, and you think the Democratic Party sits on the right hand of God.

The Apollo XI press conference.

With Armstrong, Aldrin, Collins after they came back from the moon.

Have you ever seen that?

Well, hmm.

For a long time I have wanted to know the truth, to really know it, but I don't. I have not seen a real inside document, but I have seen glimpses.

We cannot imagine the people behind the scenes, those of us who eat at Perkins and call it a big night out, how can we imagine the people who really run the world.

We cannot.

We get our glimpses by chasing after a piece of paper blowing across the Kwik Trip parking lot, thinking it's a winning lottery ticket, and then reading the labored writing in pencil, the secret note, on the back.

I once got an insight into the world.

By picking up a hitchhiker.

It was outside of Spirit Lake, Iowa.

I was coming back from walking the woods, looking for Bigfoot.

The guy said he lived in various towns, on the street. He said he had been taken from an orphanage as a child, trained to do things like kill with his bare hands, said something about having been sent to Vietnam. He said he had a trigger message in a TV commercial jingle.

I recently read Dave McGowan's book, *"Programmed To Kill,"* because I wanted to understand who that hitchhiker was.

McGowan talks about government programs that do just what the hitchhiker described, and also suggests that the serial killer fad that we went through decades ago was not entirely organic, just as the new fad, terror.

And why would some government agency do things like that?

Operation Gladio.

Google it.

Keep the populace afraid, so they will run to the police for help.

It's very strange.

Why would people do that?

And once I saw a missile.

I was walking a dirt road in southeast South Dakota where my wife's parents lived.

A missile came toward me running about double tree-top height, parallel to the ground. When it got to me it went straight up, did a loop do loop and continued on its way.

What was it?

A training flight for the missile that hit the Pentagon?

I don't know.

I saw a UFO.

It was late at night, driving home to Norfolk, Nebraska from Omaha. I saw off in the distance objects that I thought were probably balloons from a promotion for the gas station there. It was dark.

When I got around the highway to that spot there was an orange light off to my right, going along with me. After awhile it shot up ahead of me and was gone.

If you want, I can't make you do anything you don't want to do, watch online, for free, by Scott Noble, "Counter Intelligence, Shining A Light on Black Operations," about the CIA.

They do it elsewhere, for power, why not here, especially here.

And Bigfoot.

I was walking up and along a hill in Spearfish Canyon in the early 1980s. I was going up the hill to pray, to meditate. I had just come out of the seminary and I did that a lot then. I saw someone off to my right who I thought was someone just walking.

I continued up the hill, did my thing and when I came down I saw what I thought was that same person. I waved. It didn't wave. Parts of the encounter are gone from my memory. I have tried hypnosis twice to try to remember, but it hasn't helped, so I just sit quiet every now and then and try to remember.

I recall that I think I ran once, stopped, came back and I think I reached out to shake hands and got growled at big and deep and it or he or she showed me its teeth and there were red eyes. I thought "devil," and ran down the hill. My wife, Ruth, was at the cabin and I guess I never mentioned it. I forgot about it for years. I think I thought it was a person, that's why I approached it, and I think I felt embarrassed for running, that's why I didn't mention it to Ruth. That's as far as I've gotten so far.

And I have seen the inside of a U.S. federal penitentiary as a resident. Not for a long time, but I've had a taste of Leavenworth, also Terre Haute penitentiary, and I was in a prison bus sitting with other prisoners headed from the downtown Chicago federal prison, waiting for two prisoners to come out of the famous Marion prison.

And I ran for office. The same election that George W. Bush was elected, I was the Democratic Party nominee for the U. S. House of Representatives, 5th District of Iowa. I had won the primary and faced Republican powerful incumbent Tom Latham. I had no money, didn't even have a job. I was a stay at home dad, former newspaper reporter, unpublished novelist. Try selling that to the political reporters of the Des Moines Register like David Yepsen. *Sheesh.*

I went around by myself door to door in the huge district, driving my little red car to get the signatures to be on the ballot. I drove myself in parades. That was hard, for a shy person.

My mother had recently passed away and I used part of the inheritance money to buy a full-page back page ad in the *Sioux City Journal* saying shut down the 85th National Guard unit, shut down prisons, other stuff like that.

I had signs made up, put them all over.

My contributions ended up being just over the \$5,000 mark that was a benchmark as I recall, making you have to fill out some form or other, anyway, the bare minimum.

I bought an old pickup and ordered a vinyl sign with my picture and "I Like Mike". I could wrap that sign around the camper part of the pickup with bungee cords and sit at busy intersections all around the gigantic district. That was my campaign basically.

Well, what I'm getting to is my insight that I learned from this. The Democratic Party wanted nothing to do with me. I called the state office. There was no money for me. The Des Moines Register said I was not "viable." The reasons were based on money. How much had I raised, how much was I likely to raise.

The district Democratic Party asked me to modify my message.

I appeared on Iowa Press TV with Latham. The reporters were not sympathetic. They asked about things I didn't know about. I tried my best to keep my message to the military and open immigration

and prisons, to say that I don't have to know about everything. They were not convinced.

I endorsed Ralph Nader over Al Gore.

During the campaign I walked from our home in Sheldon, Iowa to Sioux City to hand deliver a crossed-out tax form to the IRS office saying I would not pay for military spending. It took about a week. I cannot recall much coverage. I had walked from Sheldon to the Air National Guard base in Fort Dodge earlier to protest NATO bombing of Yugoslavia. That was a tough walk, but pretty much the same result.

I received 65,500 votes, 29 percent.

I wished I could have won. I think I would have done okay in Washington, but I guess I had to be satisfied with the result.

After I got out of prison for the last time. Jail actually, the last time, six months in the Pottawattamie County jail in Council Bluffs for protesting at Offutt Air Force Base, I was very crazy. Jail was always hard for me. After I got out I had to kick Xanax, which was prescribed for me while in jail. I did that, but had to begin taking Prozac in the mid-'90s and have taken it ever since. It's not necessarily from jail. When you go to jail, prison, you take yourself inside. Some of it's you, some of it's jail. That's what I think.

I went back to school and studied journalism. I knew I had to quit protesting, going to jail, but it was a big failure, in my mind.

I'm no Gary Webb, and I'm no Penn Jones, Jr., but I used to care a lot about journalism and newspapers and doing the right thing, enough that I appreciate what they did and cared about and tried to do. And as time goes on I understand even more clearly how important that job is, as we see how completely our country can be controlled by controlling the media.

Anyway, I had a family and got a job at a small weekly in western Nebraska, The Sandhills, *The Ainsworth Star-Journal*. I was the reporter, layout person, worked a lot of hours and went running in the hills for ten miles at a time to try to overcome my clinical

depression. The most luscious thing I could think of back then was to walk out into those desolate hills and never come back.

Well, the first Gulf War came.

I had just gotten the publisher to give me my own column. My very first column said "I don't support the troops."

All hell broke loose in Ainsworth.

The column was canceled.

The publisher said he was not going to make his advertisers and readers unhappy.

So I quit.

Without a job we left Ainsworth, lived for six months with my sister in her basement apartment in Norfolk.

We bought a small newspaper in southeastern Minnesota and ran our own paper. *The Byron Review* won the Minnesota Newspaper Association Newspaper of the Year Award in 1994 and went out of business later that year.

When 9/11 happened I was writing a column for an alternative weekly in Sioux City, Iowa.

When I turned in my story the editor said he didn't think this is what his readers wanted to read. I said I didn't care what they wanted to read, this is what I wanted to write.

And that was that. I was through.

Something of the same happened with my career as a stringer for the *Sioux Falls Argus Leader*. I recall it was something about war and how I wanted to talk about it, and it not quite fitting what the paper and my particular editor wanted to print.

When I was in Cherokee, Iowa, the editor of the small daily, *The Cherokee Times*, I think I got to write pretty much what I wanted.

Later it was the *N'West Iowa Review* in Sheldon, Iowa. The Review has won many, many awards, often named the best weekly in the country. After I left the paper to write novels I sometimes still

submitted letters to the editor as we remained in the small town because our two children were still in school.

Once I wrote a letter saying I did not support the troops. The next week there were two pages of angry letters from readers along with a long editorial from the paper denouncing my view.

I used to love the Catholic Church, or at least really, really believed in it — went to Catholic grade school, taught by nuns in long black habits. I went to seminary in St. Paul, Minnesota in January 1969, driving my dad's immaculate '59 Chevy, brown and white, with wings. I customized it by putting a blue and white "No Nukes" sticker on it once I got to Saint Paul.

I met Fr. Dan Berrigan when he came to speak at Macalester College, and so I left seminary to go to the New York City Catholic Worker for a while.

When Ruth and I moved to Omaha later I asked the archbishop, Daniel Sheehan, what he thought of the Strategic Air Command, located just south of Omaha. He said he agreed with their strategy of deterrence.

So I picketed his offices, the Catholic masses all over town. I stood with a sign right next to the Bishop in the Cathedral in front of the congregation as he gave his Easter address.

My sign said, "the Omaha Catholic Church Supports SAC, Why."

Later, I took sanctuary in the Cathedral, along with a friend of mine, rather than going to a federal court trial in downtown Omaha for an Offutt protest.

The idea was to call attention to the Catholic Church supporting SAC, giving the bishop a chance to make a statement by supporting the protesters, both former seminarians for the archdiocese.

Kevin was taken into custody by the FBI when he did his sanctuary thing.

I decided to escape the FBI ringing the church.

I pretended to take out the church garbage, with a hoodie over my head, and then got into the car my wife had left for me on the

side, while a friend gave a diversionary press conference on the front steps.

Ruth and Sam and I were on the run for a week. I stayed for a time at the cabin of a local priest, the headquarters of a local religious group, and the apartment of a local protest supporter. The local FBI head, Nick O'Hara, likened me to Charles Starkweather.

Being on the run from the FBI, when it's actually happening to you, is surreal. It was a terrible time. We took home movies, thinking Sam would not be able to see me for a few years. We drove around, looking at "regular" homes and I would think we would not ever have that. It was sad. It's not fun. Your gut churns.

I turned myself in at a big press conference in front of the bishop's offices. I gave my little speech and saw the two local U.S. Marshalls in the back waiting for me. We were sort of friends by now, or at least acquaintances. At least one or two of those guys had sat in my parents' living room waiting for me while delivering summons to federal court for protesting at Offutt AFB. The letting me have my speech time had been part of the deal that my friend, Kevin, back at Greenfields Resistance Community had brokered with the FBI.

Recently I had an email conversation with my old friend, Kevin, who is still in Omaha. I told him what I have been doing, what I have been writing. Kevin ran the Dorothy Day Catholic Worker Soup Kitchen in Omaha for twenty years. He is from a large Catholic family, Wisner, Nebraska. When he was protesting he did prison time in Sandstone, Leavenworth, Chicago MCC.

But we have parted ways, it seems. I have spent the last, oh, at least fifteen years constantly reading and studying on the Internet. Kevin has not. Perhaps to his credit, but I stand confused.

I mention this because I have long been wondering why "liberals" and liberal writers do not take on the 9/11 issue, Sandy Hook, Oklahoma City, Sandy Hook.

They seem to think these are right-wing issues.

I just don't get it.

Anyway, here is the conversation with Kevin.

Mike,

Unclear about what to say about the strange shit you are writing these days. Another crazy old friend ... very smart, talented, ect. ... used to say that meetings were not for communication ... you just spaced off and waited for your turn to talk. So, I will not try to reach you here but will say that it is very hard to make the effort to stay in touch. Sounds like you are a tool of the right wing gun freaks (Sandy Hook deniers) and the neo-Nazies (holocaust deniers). I'm not much of a conspiracy guy, personally, but would say that you definitely do write like you are part of a conspiracy and one with which that I am very uncomfortable. Your new friends are my enemies. You be good!, old Friend.

Kevin

I wrote back:

Kevin,

Thank you for at least saying what you feel.

The reason you are unclear is because you have not done your homework.

It has nothing to do with right wing, left wing, that is such outdated terminology.

It has to do with the government, the elite making us all look like fools and turning this into a police state.

If you studied you would know about 9/11, Oklahoma City, Sandy Hook, Boston, the NYC cops, France.

The real war is for the mind, information. It is the most important battle ongoing, it is the whole shooting match.

You seem to be lost in stereotypes. Someone told you that doubting the official stories of these events was not something a classic liberal does and so you believe that.

Actually, it's all the same, as it ever was. It's fighting the power. But, Kevin, you cannot fight if you are unarmed, which you are if you do not study. You have to study, and not the *Omaha World-Herald*.

You actually have to go to the Internet. You just have to, or you will not know what is going on in the world.

You are ignorant. I can't believe I'm saying that to you, but it's true.

And "they" have you.

You believe the story that the TV news and the government gives you.

You of all people should know that these people have no boundaries — nothing they will not do.

Please, try to think "outside of the box," it's the only hope you/we have.

I have not heard back yet from Kevin.

And, one more thing.

You got time for just a little more baseball talk?

Well, my high school team, the American Legion Midget team I was a part of, we won the state championship in 1972. We weren't supposed to, but we did anyway. We beat Columbus, Fremont, North Platte, Lincoln and then Omaha South.

It was a big deal, to us. It still is a big deal to us.

Well, I was the catcher.

In that last inning there were runners on base, two outs, two strikes on that last batter, very tense, very cool.

The relief pitcher, who was our third pitcher, threw the pitch and I caught it as the batter swung.

Crowd goes wild.

We fall in a pile on the mound, just like it happens in the movies.

Well, that pitcher, Sherm, went on to go to college, join the Army and work for Oracle, Inc.

Well, I send out these email blasts trying to get the word out about stuff, my books, radio show, how I feel about the price of rice in Bemidji.

Sherm wrote back.

And then I wrote back.

I mention it because it is a glimpse that I have had, not that much, but sometimes not that much is all you get.

Sherm's note:

Hi Mike the Catcher!

Always fun to see what you are up to and feel your passion. Hope you and family are off to a great start to the new year. I would like to ask you to drop this email address from your dist list.

Did you ever see the movie Curley's Gold? I think it was Billy Crystal who said "When my dad and I couldn't talk about anything else, we could always talk about baseball."

Thanks Champ!

Your friend – Ike

My response:

Sherm,

I'll take your email off the list.

But if you disagree with my assessment or views about the country, I wish you could tell me where I'm wrong.

I just want the truth.

About 9/11, wars, all that stuff.

I say what I say because I think it's the truth, but if I'm wrong, I want to know.

Can you help me?

Just for one more example, I found this about Oracle. It doesn't necessarily mean anything, but if it's wrong, tell me, please.

I just think that maybe you are in a position to know more about our country than I know. I want to know the truth.

Can you help me?

Mike

(And then I listed various Internet articles linking Oracle to the CIA. I have not heard back from Sherm.)

Oh, and, yeah, the Johnny Carson thing.

Somebody in the book business once said that I needed an editor. Well, I still don't have one, so here goes.

March 2, 2001

Johnny Carson

c/o Carson Productions Group

3110 Main St. Suite 200

Santa Monica, CA 90405

Mr. Carson:

Hello.

I am originally from Norfolk, Nebr., graduated from NHS in 1973. Recently I had a chance to listen to the tape of your interview with attorney Jim Garrison. I don't recall watching the live interview, but very well could have as watching your show before bed was our regular routine, as it was for many others.

As a fellow Norfolkian, I am curious as to why you treated Garrison as you did. I probably will not get the chance to contact you twice, so I will be frank right away.

You sounded as if you were acting as a spokesman for someone else. Really. Were you protecting the real killers of Kennedy?

Of course, you were. What else can I say, but that it is obvious now with almost forty years of perspective. The Warren Commission was a joke and Garrison was on to something.

Something frightening to be sure. But why did you have so much allegiance to the plotters and none to your dead president? Because he could not pay you from the grave? Is it as simple as that?

Thanks in part to you we have been forced to live in Disneyland since 1963, where everything is unreal, everything entertainment and illusion.

Please tell me, as I will never know myself: Is wealth and power worth the sublimation of the truth?

Thank you for your time.

Sincerely,

Mike Palecek

Johnny Carson's Response:

March 9, 2001

Mike Palecek

702 6th Avenue, Sheldon, Iowa 51201

Dear Mr. Palecek,

I'm sending you a copy of a letter I recently received to make you aware that some ignorant asshole is sending out letters over your signature.

You should look into this.

Sincerely,

Johnny Carson

I said that I used to believe in the Catholic Church.

I owe my life to Dan Berrigan.

For good or for bad.

I think for good.

I drove from a smallish, conservative town in northeast Nebraska in January 1979 to begin seminary at the College of St.

Thomas in St. Paul, Minnesota.

In February or March, Berrigan was speaking at Macalaster College, up Summit Avenue a few blocks at a Vietnam Symposium, whatever that means, along with Eugene McCarthy and a journalist named Gloria Emerson.

Anyway, I went, and I heard, and I walked up to him afterward to introduce myself and ask a stupid question.

A couple of us ended up driving Dan around town that night, to a church to hear John Trudell speak about the FBI burning his family in their home, then over to a TV station where Daniel Schorr was hosting a discussion between Berrigan and some guy from the Kennedy administration. I think it was Ted Sorenson.

They let me into this one room and pointed at a table full of food. I could graze as long as we were there. Have at it church boy.

Berrigan also came over to the seminary and spoke to us, about Vietnam, prison, the United States, the Catholic Church.

I was enthralled. I had never heard this stuff before, and likely would not have ever heard it in my seminary instruction.

Well, on a home visit I asked the parish priest who had hooked me up with the seminary, Fr. Walter Nabity.

I asked him about Berrigan and protesting and nuclear weapons and war and all that.

Fr. Nabity told me to forget about the protests, stick to my studies, stay away from the likes of Berrigan.

Well, I was confused.

I told Berrigan what Nabity had said. Dan wrote back to me.
[below]

Over Easter vacation, on Berrigan's invitation, two of us took a train to Washington, D.C. for a Holy Week retreat and protest. We stayed at the Church of St. Stephen in northwest D.C.

There were lots of "famous" folks from the peace movement there that week, that I only found out were famous, within the peace movement, over the following years: Richard McSorley, Sr. Anne Montgomery, Art Laffin, Elizabeth McAlister, Fr. Carl Kabat.

And of course, Phil Berrigan. I remember going up to Phil and asking him a stupid question. He was wearing this army coat. He

took me to the middle of the church and sat with me. He listened to my questions.

“What’s a nuke?”

And we talked about the Catholic Church, celibacy, marriage, prison, the United States, the military, Thou Shall Not Kill. Lots of stuff. And he took the time to talk to me.

I don’t think I’ll ever forget that.

It was pretty cool. We planned these protests at the White House — Jimmy Carter’s administration — and the Pentagon, and some people went to the Department of Energy, too.

We boarded the bus in small groups so that it would not appear to be a suspicious big group.

We went through the White House visitor tour line in those small groups and inside we looked at tables and tablecloths and silverware, and I tried to not look like someone who needed to be apprehended and returned to Nebraska.

The tour exited out onto a porch. And then those who were doing the protest took out banners from their purses or coats and held them out.

Fr. Carl Kabat poured blood on the pillars and was put into a headlock and hauled away. I got a good picture of that.

And then we went over to the Pentagon and held signs, slept on the floor of the church, ate vegetarian vegetables, then got on the train and went back to Minnesota, never to be the same again.

I think for the better.

I ended up leaving the seminary. On my way out the door I posted a manifesto on the bulletin board by the front door and the elevators, something about how I couldn’t stay at a rich Catholic school, that I had to go be with the poor, now.

A friend who went on to be ordained for the Omaha archdiocese later told me my bulletin board manifesto was weird. It probably was.

I know for one thing, that I really liked the idea of hanging out with these famous guys who had been on the front pages of all the big newspapers in the 1960s. It made me feel important.

But I don't think the Berrigans and others felt that way. Not at all. I think they did it because they feel it in their guts.

And I think I take away the best part of all that today, the part about the importance of standing with the poor and against war.

In the end, there is no glitter that sticks to that. It's your lonely self in a prison cell and it's a family on a hot hillside outside of Pine Ridge trying to live.

That is what you feel in your heart when you hear this message and you want to be a part of it. And you walk that way. Sometimes you run. Sometimes you try to run too fast and maybe you fall. But that doesn't matter. You get up and try to keep going.

I ended up going to New York City to work at the Catholic Worker on the Bowery for a while, then Ruth and I got married.

I went to prison myself. I remember being in the hole in Chicago MCC, the federal prison downtown. I was having a rough, rough time.

The guard comes up to my window with this quizzical look on his face. He has this letter asking for my release, signed by Fr. Daniel Berrigan and one million other Jesuits. The guard looked at me like, who are you?

Well, I am nobody, but I know somebody. How about another slice of that shitty bread?

Well, for me, I went to prison, went crazy, went home.

I thank Dan Berrigan for taking the time to talk to me, for one thing, when so many people were clamoring for his attention, and for having the heart and soul and wisdom to know what the truth is, and passing it along.

Back in Norfolk I only had "Choice A" as to how to look at life.

After going to St. Paul, I had "Choice B" as well, and that really makes all the difference.

Letter from Daniel Berrigan

Sept. 21, 1979

Mike:

I was happy to hear from you. I'm sorry, though, that things have become so unclear in your thoughts since we met and you came East for the protests.

I think your parish priest is full of baloney. Please don't hesitate to tell him so, if you want to.

He reminds me of all the cutout-clerics I've met over the years who went on to get their degrees while innocent children died in Vietnam and many of us went to prison.

I don't envy him his degrees from Harvard and Columbia. I've lectured on both places and find them rich centers of moral retardation.

As for people getting paid to protest, it's here that the baloney goes rancid. Our payment was years in prison to protest the killing; his payment was something else again.

I hope someday he picks up the New Testament and gets some light on the life, imprisonment and death of Jesus. Also on some texts like, "love one another, as I have loved you."

Well, enough of that. If I am angry, it's at his defamation of those I love. He sounds as though any outrage in the world would find him indifferent among his books and degrees. I just wonder what sort of advice someone like him is capable of giving someone like you.

As far as the cult talk goes, I think your seminary is closer to the cult reality than Jonah House. There, you and other young people seem to be being brainwashed — cleansed of all traces of the gospel and of Christ, in order to prepare for a safe and pallid clerical future, in which you can go on to advise other young folks against becoming Christians and witnesses. How's that for turning things around?

Any place (like Harvard, Columbia, or St. Thomas) that is neglecting to give young people a vision of life, faith, a human future, doesn't deserve to go on. I hope you leave there. I hope you find a community that is not lost in fantasy and immaturity with its mutterings of Communism and cults.

That's all so much useless bullshit. It has absolutely nothing to do with Christ or our Church. In fact, it's like a so-called religious

branch of the State Department or the Pentagon, peddling the kind of religion that will allow murder to be legitimized, nukes to be created, the innocent and poor to be wiped out.

I thought, when I came to your seminary, Mike, something better might be in the air. (Usually I avoid such places like the plague.) Evidently I was wrong. But for Christ's sake, don't condemn yourself to such a future.

Come back and see us when you want. You'll always be welcome. Meantime, we go on with the work of non-violence, responsibility, hope.

— Daniel

And, finally.

Don't you love it when a speaker finally gets to this line?

I want to mention my meeting with Leonard Peltier in Leavenworth, USP, United States Penitentiary.

As I mentioned, Ruth and I owned the *Byron Review* in the early '90s. Peltier's appeal was being heard by the appeals court in Saint Paul at the time, and I had just read "In The Spirit of Crazy Horse," so I assigned myself to drive to Kansas to interview Peltier.

I walked up those prison steps that I had walked up not that long ago, late at night, in the rain, as a prisoner.

I talked to Leonard Peltier in a downstairs interview room, accompanied by a guard.

I feel privileged to have met the man.

In the process of doing the story I also arranged an interview with Nick O'Hara in Minneapolis. He is the one who had been chasing me in Omaha as the head of the Omaha FBI. He was now the head of the Midwest FBI office.

He claimed Peltier was guilty, etc.

Yes, it was strange. I asked him if he remembered me. At first he said no, and then he said yes.

Very FBI-ish, don't you think?

Back in Byron, I received an invitation to O'Hara's retirement party.

Very strange, don't you think?

I didn't go.

When I ran for Congress I took the opportunity to write to O'Hara saying I thought he was lying about Peltier and that if I made it to Washington it would be with a very dim view of the FBI.

He responded, saying he thought that I had reverted to my protester days mentality and that he was disappointed.

Okay.

Leonard Peltier is still in prison.

So, those are my glimpses behind the curtain, thus far.

For all my worrying and writing and running around, it still doesn't tell us much.

We need the money shot, the non-blurry photo of the Bigfoot in the woods.

I think this book, the insight of the writers we have here, and the other books and writers in this series might just do the trick.

A guy on the Internet, Miles Mathis, says we should also not trust the official story of the Unabomber or Charles Manson.

Thinking the unthinkable.

About your own government, your own church, your own friends, your own President, even your own space astronauts you have seen on TV while eating a giant, perfectly rounded Jethro Bowl heap of strawberry swirl ice cream.

But it seems we have to go there.

I have done my homework, reading and watching, on the Internet, about the moon, about Paul McCartney, JFK, RFK, MLK, Paul Wellstone, about the Holocaust, Sandy Hook, Boston, Oklahoma City, Waco, Operation Northwoods, all that.

And I believe that if “The News” tells us about a bunch of blue suspicious backpacks in Bemidji — the reasonable man, the healthy man, the sane man, thinks FBI, CIA, NSA.

We think we see all there is to see in the world in our peripheral vision as we watch the Tonight Show on TV

We err by limiting ourselves in that way.

There is more.

“They,” whoever they are, have sometimes become bored with playing with us. We seem to not get it, and so they have left us hints to try to make it more interesting.

In the movie “*The Matrix*,” did you notice that Neo’s passport expires on Sept. 11, 2001.

There are also hints placed in “*The Simpsons*,” “*The Big Lebowski*,” “*The Lone Gunman*,” as well as “*The Dark Knight*,” where “Sandy Hook,” can be seen in a shot of a map.

Sometimes it is hard to keep up.

I know, right?

Whoever these guys and gals are who are creating this messed up world, they are smart and they are full-time. They don’t have to work nine jobs and drop their kids off at day care at five in the morning to make things work.

So we have a tough job.

But we can do it.

A young boy grows up expecting everything and everyone to be good.

He figures out that power often trumps good, but he does well not to be a part of all that, to give up on that heart of a young boy too soon.

I’ll take my chances with Miles Mathis, Jim Fetzer, James Tracy, Kevin Barrett, Mark Lane — over Brian Williams, Anderson Cooper, Matt Lauer, Jon Stewart, Bob Woodward, Dan Rather, any day.

I believe there is more.

And I want to know.
Don't you?

Some historians are telling us that the true story of World War II is not exactly as we have been taught. They say that Hitler was a pawn of rich industrialists, many of them American. If that is true, then, well, that changes everything.

(And even if it isn't true, after we ask the questions and take a look — wouldn't you agree that we still have the right to ask the questions?)

And in that same vein, the Nuremberg trials did not get to the root causes of World War II, of the millions upon millions of human lives destroyed, or name all the guilty parties, not by a long shot.

And would you believe it? Those who managed World War II because they wanted to make money, well, their successors are still at it, still doing their dirty work.

This book series being undertaken by Moon Rock Books is aimed at getting to the truth of world history.

Because this is important stuff.

History.

It goes far beyond memorizing dates. It goes to the very core of what we think, what we do.

We think we might be on to something here.

We have been lied to, and there is a pattern, and there is proof.

There is still time to make things right.

Lets get to it.

“When you see these things there is nothing you should put past the capability of government to do. Whatever it has to do to maintain power, it does. We were so naive back in the old days. We had to learn, I'm afraid, the hard way.”

— William Pepper, *attorney for Sirhan Sirhan, and the King family*

CONTRIBUTORS

Anonymous Scholar provided an English translation of the cover-story “*Chiedi chi era quel «Beatle»*” (literal translation: “Ask who was that ‘Beatle’”) for the July 15, 2009 issue of *Wired Italia*, which is the Italian edition of the US magazine *Wired*. It summarizes an investigation of the hypothesis that Beatle Paul McCartney had died and been replaced, which was conducted by two Italian forensic scientists, **Gabriella Carlesi** and **Francesco Gavazzeni**. They set out to disprove the hypothesis and instead confirmed it. Their study provides (what appears to be) conclusive proof that the persons known as “Paul” before and after 1966 are not the same.

Thomas Dalton, Ph.D., is a professor of humanities at an American university. His research interests include World War II, the current conflict in the Middle East and the role of the Jewish lobby, AIPAC, in American society. He is the author of *Debating the Holocaust* (2nd ed, forthcoming 2015). Dalton has also published half-a-dozen major articles on the Holocaust and WWII, including “The great Holocaust mystery,” “The Jewish hand in the world wars,” and “Goebbels on the Jews”--all of which are available online at www.inconvenienthistory.com. He has also authored essays on Nietzsche, on Christianity, and on the history of anti-Semitism at *The Occidental Observer*.

Robert Faurisson has been Europe’s foremost Holocaust revisionist scholar for more than 20 years. Born 25 January 1929, in Shepperton, England, his father was French and his mother was Scottish. As a boy and young man, he attended schools in Singapore, Japan, and in France. He was educated at a Lycée in Paris, and at the renowned Sorbonne. He received his “State Doctorate” in letters and the humanities from the Sorbonne in 1972,

where he also taught from 1969 to 1974. From 1974 until 1990, Faurisson was a professor of French literature at the University of Lyon II. He is a recognized specialist of text and document analysis, and is the author of four books on French literature.

Jim Fetzer earned his Ph.D. in the history and philosophy of science. A former Marine Corps officer, he has published widely on the theoretical foundations of scientific knowledge, computer science, artificial intelligence, cognitive science, and evolution and mentality. McKnight Professor Emeritus at the University of Minnesota Duluth, he has also conducted extensive research into the assassination of JFK, the events of 9/11, and the plane crash that killed Sen. Paul Wellstone. The founder of Scholars for 9/11 Truth, his latest publications include *The Evolution of Intelligence* (2005), *The 9/11 Conspiracy* (2007), *Render Unto Darwin* (2007), and *The Place of Probability in Science* (2010). This is his 30th book.

Zen Gardner is an American philosopher, author and social activist. He majored in philosophy at the University of Rochester, NY, leaving after four years without his degree in protest and disillusionment with the establishment. He then set sail to see the world for the next 20 years, traveling to over forty countries, living extensively in many of them, while raising a young family. His passion is facilitating a conscious change for humanity and bringing empowerment to the disenfranchised and those seeking avenues to bring about a positive change in society. He writes on a wide variety of subjects which can be found at zengardner.com. His articles and interviews are featured in many publications as well as websites and blogs across the internet. He is currently living in South America and continues his enthusiastic encouragement of humanity's ongoing awakening in many international venues. He can be contacted at zen@zengardner.com.

Sterling Harwood, J.D., Ph.D. has served as a practicing attorney in San Jose, CA, since 1998, focusing on criminal law, real estate law, immigration and family law. He enjoys tenure as an adjunct Philosopher at Evergreen Valley College after teaching at: Cornell Law School, Lincoln Law School, San Jose State University, Illinois State University, San Jose City College, and Hobart and William Smith Colleges. His books include *Crime and Punishment: Philosophic Explorations* (with Michael J. Gorr, 2000), *Business as Ethical and Business as Usual* (1996), *Judicial Activism: A Restrained Defense* (1996), and *Controversies in Criminal Law* (with Michael J. Gorr, 1992). He has published dozens of essays since 1989 in legal, moral and political philosophy.

Nicholas Kollerstrom, Ph.D., has two history of science degrees, one from Cambridge 1968, plus a PhD from London, 1995. An honorary member of staff of UCL for 11 years, he was in 1999 elected as a Member of the New York Academy of Sciences. A Fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, he has several dozen articles on the history of astronomy in academic journals. His book, *Terror on the Tube* (3rd edition, 2011), establishes that the accused Islamic youth were innocent of the 2005 London bombings. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality* (2014), demonstrates that the official narrative of WWII cannot be sustained. And *Paul McCartney: 1942-66: A Very English Mystery*, which provides a fascinating investigation into what has been called “The Beatles’ Greatest Mystery”, is forthcoming.

James A. Larson, a child actor in numerous shows such as “LA Law”, “Major Dad”, and MTV’s “Undressed”, as well as a screenwriter, filmmaker and University of Chicago graduate. In Chicago, he wrote, directed, and starred in over a dozen plays. Following in the footsteps of his father: musician, writer and television producing legend, Glen A. Larson (signed to Capitol in the early 60s with his musical group, *The Four Preps*), he returned to Los Angeles to created his own rock band. In 2005, James also

helped create and launch the popular entertainment website, Younghollywood.com. James works as a screenwriter and filmmaker in Los Angeles, California. In addition, he pursues research within the alternative community, where he focuses on the philosophy and history of science, esoteric knowledge, and media studies

Jim Marrs is a former newspaper journalist and New York Times bestselling author of books and articles on a wide range of alleged cover ups, including JFK but also regarding 9/11, telepathy and secret societies. His book *Crossfire* was a source for Oliver Stone's film *JFK* and was released in a new, updated edition in 2013. Once a news reporter in the Dallas–Fort Worth Metroplex, he has taught a class on the assassination of John F. Kennedy at University of Texas at Arlington for 30 years, which was the first and remains the longest continuous course on the death of our 35th president in the nation. A much sought-after guest for interviews, he has done Coast-to-Coast multiple times and almost every other large audience radio program as well as many television guest appearances as well. His in-depth overview of the UFO phenomenon, *Alien Agenda*, is the best-selling non-fiction book on UFOs in the world, having been translated into several foreign languages.

Mike Palecek lives in Saginaw, Minnesota, west of Duluth. A writer, he is a former federal prisoner for peace and the Iowa Democratic Party candidate for the U.S. House of Representatives, 5th District in the 2000 election, gaining 65,000 votes on an anti-war platform in a conservative district. A former award winning reporter, editor, publisher in Nebraska, Iowa, Minnesota. The small newspaper that Mike & Ruth Palecek owned and operated in Byron, Minnesota, won the MNA Newspaper of the Year Award in 1993. He co-hosts "The New American Dream" radio show and has published over a dozen books that offer fictional but insightful studies of the American character and the plight in which we find ourselves in the

world today. Mike is the founder of Moon Rock Books and the co-editor of this volume.

Yvonne Wachter, a retired California Certified Court Reporter, is currently licensed by the State of California Department of Security and Investigative Services. Though her vocation has been predominantly in the field of criminal science, her avocation for over 30 years has been political activism. Yvonne's son was the Captain/Commander of the B1-B Lancer in Iraq who was ordered to drop two JDAM bombs on an extremely high-value leadership target that day. Nine years of research and documentation on the subject have yielded a preponderance of evidence in support of her conclusion that that target was Saddam Hussein, which ended his life on 7 April 2003, which President George W. Bush would confirm during his "Mission Accomplished" speech, in which he announced, "The tyrant has fallen." To circumvent Executive Orders prohibiting the assassination of foreign leaders, the administration "resurrected" Saddam in the form of one of his doubles.

Jay Weidner, called by *Wired Magazine* an "authority on the hermetic and alchemical traditions," and "erudite conspiracy hunter", is a renowned author, filmmaker and hermetic scholar. Considered a "modern-day Indiana Jones" for his ongoing worldwide quests to find clues to mankind's spiritual destiny via ancient societies and artifacts, his body of work offers great insight into the circumstances that have led to the current global crisis. He is the director of the powerful and insightful documentaries, "*Kubrick's Odyssey*", "*Infinity; The Ultimate Trip*", and the forthcoming feature film, "*Shasta*". He is also the producer of the popular documentary films, "*2012 The Odyssey*", and its sequel, "*Timewave 2013*".

Winston Wu, an Asian American writer, traveler, truth seeker and internet entrepreneur, was born in Taiwan and emigrated to America when he was 3 years old. He grew up in the San Francisco Bay Area, but has traveled widely at home and abroad. He is the

founder of two one-of-a-kind movements and two successful websites--*Happier Abroad* and *SCEPCOP*--as well as the author of five books on [Amazon.com](https://www.amazon.com). Winston has been willing to tackle controversial subjects, as his article, "Debunking Common Skeptical Arguments Against Paranormal and Psychic Phenomena", nicely displays. Included among his interests are the death of JFK, the atrocities of 9/11 and the Moon landing program, where he has elaborated extensive critiques of the government's "official accounts" on his extremely interesting web site, "Conspiracy Trilogy Report".

Acknowledgements

The inspiration for this series of books came from the fertile mind of Mike Palecek, where Jim Fetzer put the pieces together and Ole Dammegard made it come to pass. Mike and Jim are enormously indebted to Ole for his competence, dedication and professionalism, which is especially well-illustrated by the spectacular covers of this book.

Some of our contributors have gone far beyond the call of duty. Nicholas Kollerstrom contributed new chapters on both the Moon landings and the Holocaust, where his chapter on Osama bin Laden has been republished from jamesfetzer.blogspot.com (May 6, 2011). His chapter on Paul comes from his *Paul McCartney 1942-66: A Very English Mystery* (forthcoming).

Sterling Harwood has lived up to his name by contributing new chapters on the Moon landing and on “the Beatles’ Greatest Mystery”. Winston Wu’s chapter on the Moon landing was adapted from his “Conspiracy Trilogy Report”, <http://www.debunkingskeptics.com/Conspiracies.htm>, while Jay Weidner’s originally appeared on Veterans Today at <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2015/01/21/faking-the-moon-landings-the-parallax-experiments/>

Anonymous Scholar provided an English translation of the cover-story “*Chiedi chi era quel «Beatle»*” (literal translation: “Ask who was that ‘Beatle’”) for the July 15, 2009 issue of *Wired Italia*, which can be found at <http://mag.wired.it/rivista/storie/chiedi-chi-era-quel-beatle.html>, while James Larson provided a fascinating

investigation of who replaced Paul, which may stand as the definitive analysis and resolution of the mystery.

The articles on “Mission Accomplished” by Jim Fetzer and Yvonne Wachter previously appeared at <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2011/10/20/george-w-bush-the-mission-accomplished-fiasco/> and at <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2012/05/12/ed-schultz-and-the-mission-accomplished-fiasco/> Jim’s piece on “Zero Dark Thirty” was first published by Press TV, <http://www.presstv.com/detail/2013/01/18/284178/obama-propaganda-of-zero-dark-thirty/> and has been revised and expanded for publication here.

Prologue

Is history nothing but “a pack of lies”?

by James Fetzer

“Those who have taken authority as the truth, rather than truth as the authority [must find reality difficult to comprehend]”

- Gerald Massey

We as a nation have lost our way. Those in power have become so obsessed with preserving and extending their control over the people that, having found it is easier to fake events than to bring them about, we are living in world of fantasy, where it may even take special backgrounds and ability to work our way through the illusion to discover the reality beneath.

Asked whether he would prefer a government without newspapers or newspapers without a government, Thomas Jefferson expressed his preference for the latter over the former. But he was not contemplating a world in which the media was under the control of the government, which, with only a few exceptions, remains the case today.

Voltaire may have said it best but has many adherents today who likewise believe that history is a pack of lies that the living play upon the dead. The deceptions of *The Warren Report* (1964) about the death of JFK and *The 9/11 Commission Report* (2004) are no doubt the most imposing for their voluminous detail in support of false depictions of our own history, but they are far from isolated instances.

Today, it seems we encounter event after event, reports of which appear to be at least grossly distorted, if not completely fabricated. There are even reasons to believe that some of our most widely-held beliefs about the world in which we live may be no more than staged events.

We like to think — *we want to believe* — that America is the exception: that we do not assassinate our leaders or arrange the death and destruction of our own citizens on a massive scale to promote a political agenda, but the indications that we are being lied to and deceived on virtually a daily basis have *become so strong* that rationality demands reflection on the prospect that even some of the most celebrated events of recent history, such as our *landing on the Moon*, *taking out Saddam Hussein* and *the death of Osama bin Laden*, may have been examples of political theater, designed to instill beliefs about ourselves and the world around us that, upon critical scrutiny, cannot be sustained.

Indeed, we have to ask ourselves whether our belief in these and other events of a more disturbing kind might not be additional illustrations, where the most ominous by far is the prospect that *the official Holocaust narrative* might itself be more fiction than factual, because it has had enormous repercussions for history post-World War II.

An equally astonishing example may be for the world's most celebrated popular musician to have died and been replaced to keep the band playing. Our belief in *the historical continuity of the Beatles*, which we have followed with our own ears and our own eyes, may turn out, like the rest, to properly qualify as distinctive instances of *bona fide* mass illusions.

If the studies that we publish here are well-founded (as they indeed appear to be), then control of the media functions as the mechanism facilitating the generation of mass illusions through affirmation and reaffirmation of a preferred point of view, where alternatives are seldom if ever allowed to be aired. How often, for example, have you encountered reports on radio, television or newspapers:

- * *challenging America's greatest achievement of landing men on the moon,*
- * *taking seriously that Beatle Paul McCartney died in 1966 and was replaced*
- * *exposing that we tried and executed a double rather than the real Saddam*
- * *revealing the raid in Pakistan was staged because Osama was already dead*
- * *demonstrating that basic elements of the Holocaust narrative cannot be true*

Some may respond that the case of Paul McCartney does not deserve to be placed on a par with the other events considered here, but if a man who was under such extraordinary public scrutiny could die and be replaced with hardly any notice, then replacing Saddam with a double or faking the death of Osama bin Laden would be comparative "pieces of cake". As you will find, it is a telling illustration.

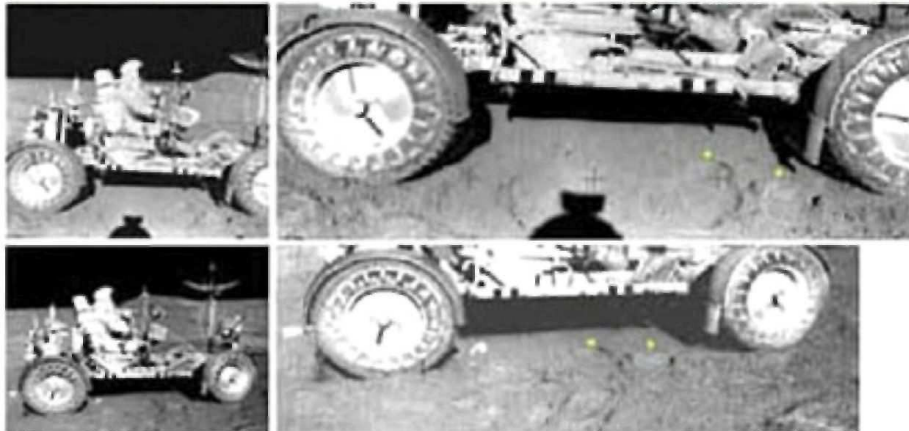
Faking the Moon Landings

Like virtually every one else, I took for granted that we had gone to the Moon until I was exposed to the serious possibility that we had not. During a visit to London with my wife, Jan, we were staying at The Morgan Hotel on Bloomsbury Street (which backs up on The British Museum), I was astonished to find “*Conspiracy Theory: Did we land on the Moon?*” (2001) on one of the BBC channels. It gave proof after proof that we had not landed on the Moon, the vast majority of which were scientific, which appealed to me as a professional philosopher of science. I regard it as exemplary among studies of the Apollo program.

Moon rover with no tracks

The jet thrusters of the lunar lander, for example, do not disrupt the dust covering the Moon when it lands (and there is no Moon dust on its feet), where “lift off” seems to have been done using a crane; that the astronauts walking on the Moon appears to have been done by slowing down ordinary footage taken on Earth; and that the scientific obstacles to making it to the Moon, including transiting the Van Allen radiation belt, would have been simply insuperable. Those of us who noticed were therefore struck when NASA acknowledged (on August 30, 2012) that *the principal obstacle to a manned mission to Mars was overcoming Van Allen radiation*. If it’s a problem now, it was a problem then.

Moon rovers which leave no tracks in the moon dust

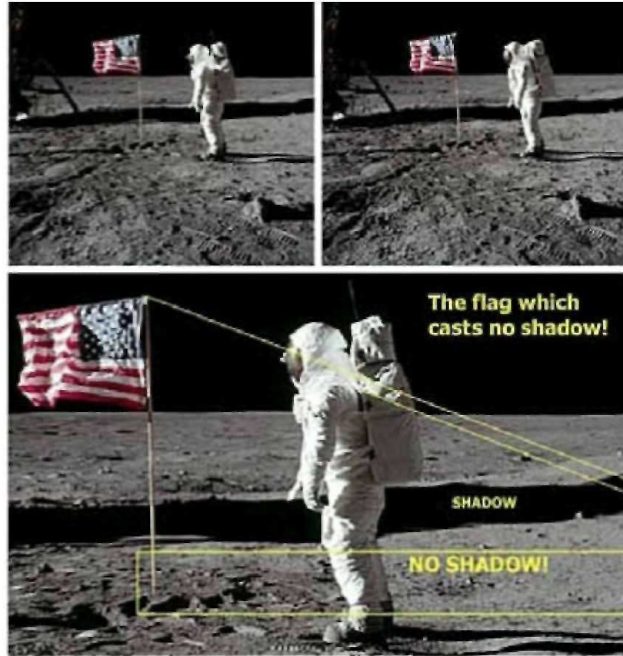


THERE'D BE
BLASTED ON LUNAR
DUST ON THE
EXTENDED
LANDERS FEET
FROM THE MAIN
ENGINE TOO

no sign of a blasted out rocket motor exhaust crater the main engine would have made as the LEM descended onto the moon

To this day, I regard it as the most instructive introduction to the Moon landing hoax. But it is far from alone, where Bart Sibrel produced another memorable study, *"A funny thing happened on the way to the Moon"*, the most striking sequence of which shows a view of Earth from great distance, but when the camera pulls back, you see that the roundness of the Earth was created by viewing it from a portal in sub-space orbit.

The question that has lingered has not been whether or not man went to the moon—where space science, as Winston Wu has documented, is the only to have regressed across time—but how it was done.



The classic, *“Capricorn I”* (1978), which featured James Brolin, Elliot Gould and even O.J. Simpson (before his disgrace), provided the major clue of having used a single broadcast source.

Flag with no shadow

But the use of a single, grainy broadcast source was only part of the solution to how it was done. In his chapter, Jay Weidner, explains how it was filmed using front screen projection.

This complements what we have learned about the fakery and leaves no room for doubt. As Sterling Harwood makes clear, the Moon landings appear to have been faked by Stanley Kubrick to

serve the political agenda of “proving” that the United States was not scientifically and technologically behind the Soviet Union.

It may have been the most spectacular piece of fakery that has ever been foisted off upon the public to benefit the government and to deceive the world at large.

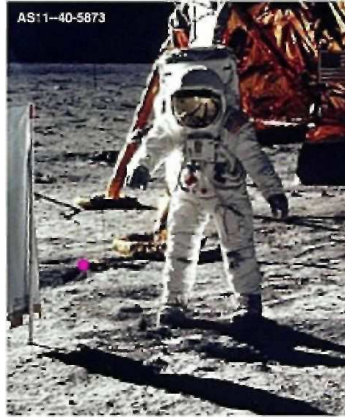
Moon Rocks and photographs

Perhaps the most impressive evidence that we went to the Moon has been the Moon rocks that have been presented as proof, which carries enormous weight for those who are unaware that Wernher von Braun, “*The Father of Rocket Science*”, who was brought into the US government in the wake of World War II, had made an expedition to Antarctica during its local summer of 1966-67. This appears to have included gathering lunar rocks that had been dislodged from the Moon’s surface by the impact of asteroids and captured by the Earth’s gravitational field, which meant that *bona fide* Moon Rocks could be produced, but which had not reached Earth via Apollo missions.

Disturbing Buzz 2



Above, Buzz has big helmet, short legs, long arms and chest area with set of controls at right



Above, Buzz has short arms, longer legs, smaller helmet, and different chest controls, at left. Judging from red spot, he is standing in same place.



Jack White was a legendary photo and film analyst with whom I had the pleasure of collaboration on JFK research from 1996 to his death in 2012. He had a keen interest in the Apollo photographs, where he found astounding anomalies (from shadows cast from multiple sources of light, when there should have been only one, the Sun; to Moon Rover photographs with no tracks before or after, suggesting they had been lowered into place using a crane; and a host of others, including the anomalies in the two photos of Buzz Aldrin and others shown above, all of which are available at his site). Among Jack's discoveries was the existence of thousands of photos that NASA claims were taken on the Moon, which led him to calculate the rate at which they were being taken, if what NASA said was true:

Let's arbitrarily calculate a MINIMUM time for these tasks and subtract from available photo time:

Apollo 11...subtract 2 hours (120 mins), leaving 031 mins for taking photos
Apollo 12...subtract 4 hours (240 mins), leaving 230 mins for taking photos
Apollo 14...subtract 3 hours (180 mins), leaving 365 mins for taking photos
Apollo 15...subtract 6 hours (360 mins), leaving 750 mins for taking photos
Apollo 16...subtract 6 hours (360 mins), leaving 854 mins for taking photos
Apollo 17...subtract 8 hours (480 mins), leaving 844 mins for taking photos

So do the math:

Apollo 11....121 photos in 031 minutes.....3.90 photos per minute
Apollo 12...504 photos in 230 minutes_____2.19 photos per minute
Apollo 14...374 photos in 385 minutes_____0.97 photos per minute
Apollo 15...1021 photos in 750 minutes.....1.36 photos per minute
Apollo 16... 1765 photos in 654 minutes.....2.06 photos per minute
Apollo 17... 1986 photos in 644 minutes.....2.35 photos per minute

Or, to put it more simply:

Apollo 11.....one photo every 15 seconds
Apollo 12.....one photo every 27 seconds
Apollo 14.....one photo every 62 seconds
Apollo 15.....one photo every 44 seconds
Apollo 16.....one photo every 29 seconds
Apollo 17.....one photo every 26 seconds

So you decide. Given all the facts, was it possible to take that many photos in so short a time?

The simplicity of his argument has considerable force because it does not presuppose any special knowledge of photographic anomalies or defects:

The agency wants the world to believe that 5771 photographs were taken in 4834 minutes! IF NOTHING BUT PHOTOGRAPHY HAD BEEN DONE, such a feat is clearly impossible... made even more so by all the documented activities of the astronauts. Imagine... 1.19 photos every minute that men were on the Moon – that's one picture every 50 SECONDS!

The secret NASA tried to hide has been discovered: The quantity of photos purporting to record the Apollo lunar EVAs could not have been taken on the Moon in such an impossible time frame. So why do these photos exist? How did these

photos get made? Did ANY men go to the Moon? Or was it truly the greatest hoax ever?

But it is not merely the staggering number of photographs that undermines this evidence *but the existence of any photographs at all!* Cosmic rays, I suspect, would have contaminated photographic plates and made Moon photography impossible.

And notice *how perfectly framed we find photo after photo after photo*, a rather astonishing result considering the cameras were mounted on the outside of their space suits and could only roughly and approximately be aimed and focused. And it is equally striking that some photographs of astronauts taken on the shaded side of the Moon Lander nevertheless show the astronaut himself *well-illuminated* (no doubt, for the sake of getting “a better shot”)!

And there are many other proofs that are equally devastating, including that no stars were visible from the surface of the Moon, *when the sky would have been ablaze with billions of stars (during the lunar night, but not during the lunar day)*, not twinkling as they appear on Earth (because the Moon has no atmosphere), but brilliant and awe-inspiring in their magnificence.

The studies published here include a chapter by Nicholas Kollerstrom, a Fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, who still wants to believe the hypothesis that we went to the Moon, followed by Sterling Harwood with 20 major objections and by Winston Wu with dozens and dozens more, concluding with Jay Weidner, who explains exactly how it appears to have been done.

I find it ironic that the response intended to defend the official narrative includes an issue *of National Geographic* (March 2015) devoted to “*The War on Science*”, as though rejecting the Moon landing hoax were supposed to be “unscientific”. In this case, the

cover features a color photograph of the lander on a stage simulating the surface of the Moon.



Since the lander photograph itself provides proof that our trips to the Moon were faked, I think we should appreciate that *National Geographic* has (inadvertently, no doubt) revealed something closer to the truth about one of history's most elaborate deceptions, which may indeed be the most astonishing of them all.

We did not go to the Moon.

The Beatles' Greatest Mystery

It was extremely interesting for me to read a report about Ringo having claimed that Paul had died in 1966 and had been replaced. Because I had done research on this subject for at least three years (due to Clare Kuehn's keen interest in the issue, about which she has an extensive blog), I thought it was an extremely clear explanation of what had happened and how Paul's replacement had come about using a look-alike by the name of "Billy Shears".

My colleague, Kevin Barrett, faulted the article because it is alleged to have come from the *Hollywood Inquirer*, which appears to be no more than a shell web site.

No doubt, the source is not notable; but it is an elementary fallacy to judge the truth or falsity of a claim on the basis of its source. (This is known as “*the genetic fallacy*”.) A striking case was that of *the Dan Rather sting*, in which the intrepid reporter had verified the content of a fitness report on George W. Bush from the Texas Air National Guard with both the officer who dictated it and the secretary who typed it.

But Bush operatives had replaced the original with a copy using a font that was unavailable at the time, where the inference was drawn, “*Fake document, false content!*”



First known photograph of Ringo playing with the Beatles (22 August 1962)

Strictly speaking, of course, we could both be correct, where a source of no reputation nevertheless offers a story that is true, which, indeed, is my position about this matter.

There might have been a variety of reasons for concealing its origins, where what was important was getting it out using a source that would allow for denying its authenticity.

In an exclusive interview with the *Hollywood Inquirer*, Mr. Starr explained that the “real” Paul McCartney had died in a car crash on November 9 1966, after an argument during a Beatles’ recording session. To spare the public from grief, the Beatles replaced him with a man named William Shears Campbell, who was the winner of a McCartney look-alike contest and who happened to have the same kind of jovial personality as Paul.

“When Paul died, we all panicked!” claims Ringo, obviously very emotional. “We didn’t know what to do, and Brian Epstein, our manager, suggested that we hire Billy Shears as a temporary solution. It was supposed to last only a week or two, but time went by and nobody seemed to notice, so we kept playing along. Billy turned out to be a pretty good musician and he was able to perform almost better than Paul. The only problem was that he couldn’t get along with John, at all.”

William Shears Campbell, better known as Billy Shears, does indeed “disappear” from records in 1966 and traces of him can be found after Paul’s alleged death.

From the studies I had done, the article itself appeared to be substantial and offered proof of its own in terms of a comparison of photographs of Paul and of Faul (which is the name most often employed to identify the “False Paul” replacement:

Presumably, the word “no” is missing from the last sentence. Clare Kuehn observes that *the correct date is not November 9th but September 11th*, a fascinating coincidence to have happened on a date that would later be immortalized in history.

And I believe that she is correct, insofar as Brian Epstein announced that the Beatles would no longer be touring in October 1966, which makes sense if he died in September but not if he had instead died in November. While she shares Kevin’s skepticism about it, “Ringo’s story” explains the mystery, where a photo comparison of the two appeared with it as well:

Comparison photo

In my opinion, this photographic comparison should have caused an acute mind like that of Kevin Barrett to pause and ask if he was not committing the premature rejection of the hypothesis at stake, where *Paul's face is rounder and has a decidedly younger appearance, while Billy's is longer and presents a more mature countenance*. (More forensic features distinguishing them are in the chapter, "*Paul is Dead*", summarizing the findings of a pair of Italian scientists, who wanted to show there was only one "Paul" but discovered there were two.) "Ringo" explained that they had sent out many clues:



These pictures from 1966 show the great resemblance between Paul McCartney 011 the left, and William Shears Campbell on the right, at then time of McCartney's alleged death.

Among those I have most admired in this life are JFK, RFK, Mohammed Ali, Bill Russell and Paul McCartney, which may (at least, in part) account for my fascination with this issue. Another rather striking dimension of the story is that Ringo also explains the cover of "*Abbey Road*" as among the most important clues that they had transmitted, where each of the four represented the crucial participants in a funeral: *the minister, the undertaker, the corpse and the grave digger*, which I only understood from reading this—and I have been a huge Beatles fan for virtually all of my adult life.

Avoiding the Genetic Fallacy

Now if Kevin can commit a mistake of this magnitude (by inferring that a quote is “bogus” because its original source was dubious), then I offer this

Mr. Starr alleges that the group did send out a lot of hidden messages through the years to prepare the population for the truth.

He notably says that the entire *Sgt. Pepper’s Lonely Hearts Club Band* album was awash with Paul-is-dead dues: the Beatles had indeed officially formed a “new” band featuring a “fictional” member named Billy Shears, which happened to be the actual name of Paul’s replacement.

“We felt guilty about the deception” added Ringo Starr. “We wanted to tell the world the truth, but we were afraid of the reactions it would provoke. We thought the whole planet was going to hate us for all the lies we had told, so we kept lying but sending subtle clues to relieve our consciousness. When the first rumors finally began about the whole thing, we felt very nervous and started fighting a lot with each other. At some point, it was too much for John and he decided to leave the band.”

Ringo Starr claims that he finally decided to tell the truth, because he was afraid that it was going to die with him. At age 74, he is the only other surviving member of the famous band besides Paul McCartney, and he was afraid the deception would never be revealed. as an advisory to avoid the genetic fallacy. The case is fascinating intellectually, because we are talking about replacing the man who was arguably the most intensely observed performer in the world.



According to Ringo Starr, the cover of the Abbey Road album was a hidden message to the world, symbolising a funeral procession. John Lennon, dressed in white, symbolises the clergyman. Ringo Starr, dressed in black, symbolises the undertaker. George Harrison, in denim jeans and shirt, symbolises the gravedigger and McCartney, barefoot and out of step with other members of the band, symbolises the corpse.



From the web site, "Paul really is Dead", here are Paul and Jane (before and after)

It may also have a political dimension, where Clare Kuehn, for example, contends that Paul was taken out because he had offered to compose the score for a JFK conspiracy film, in which case his death was an assassination.

Whether accidental or not, we have rather good reasons to conclude he was replaced, such as a striking difference between them in height:

As the chapters by Sterling Harwood, Nicholas Kollerstrom, Anonymous Student and James Larson explain, *there is a veritable mountain of proof—including forensic evidence—to substantiate that Paul (before the incident in 1966) is not the same “Paul” after 1966.* The three key dates thus appear to be September 11, 1966, Brian’s announcement in October, and the release of “*Sgt. Pepper’s Lonely Hearts Club Band*” on June 1, 1967, which I take to be a funeral service for the Beatles honoring Paul along with the introduction of a new band featuring “*the one and only Billy Shears*” succeeding them.

The first death of Saddam Hussein

But, *if Paul McCartney could be replaced*, then anyone in the world could be replaced. Most of the public thought they witnessed the hanging of Saddam Hussein, for example. You yourself probably saw it on television. It was very widely broadcast at the time.

But Saddam, his two sons and about 60 members of his general staff actually died on April 7, 2003. Chris Wachter, a B-1 bomber pilot, took them out with 2 JDAM bombs at a restaurant on the outskirts of Baghdad. He was lionized when he returned to his base, put on CNN, awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, and honored by The Rev. Robert Schiller at The Crystal Cathedral on May 25, 2003.

AFTER THE WAR: BAGHDAD

AFTER THE WAR: BAGHDAD; U.S. Begins to Excavate Bomb Crater in Search for Hussein's Remains

By DAVID ROHDE

Published: June 4, 2003

BAGHDAD, Iraq, June 3— A team of American military engineers began an intensive effort today to excavate the site of a bombing on April 7 that military officials still think may have killed Saddam Hussein.

The operation, involving a backhoe, two bulldozers, two cranes and 17 dump trucks, appeared to be by far the largest American effort to discover whether Mr. Hussein was killed in the raid.

Seven weeks after American forces gained control of Baghdad, Mr. Hussein and his closest relatives remain missing.

The surprise search for Mr. Hussein's remains comes as the number of American soldiers killed in a spate of attacks in Iraq climbed again today. Military officials announced that an American soldier wounded in an attack on a checkpoint in the town of Balad north of Baghdad died Monday evening.

The soldier's death brought to seven the number of American troops killed in Iraq in the last week. The frequency of the killings could lead American officials to reconsider an initial assessment that the attacks were sporadic and did not reflect a reconstitution of his government or its paramilitary forces, or a growing anti-American backlash.

Many Iraqis still believe that the deposed dictator is alive and in hiding. Dozens of Iraqis reported seeing him in Baghdad two days after the bombing, but American officials have questioned the reliability of that sighting.

Vice President Dick Cheney said in a speech last month that the administration still believed that Mr. Hussein was killed in the raid. "I think we did get Saddam Hussein," Mr. Cheney said. "He was seen being dug out of the rubble and wasn't able to breathe."



Even Vice President Cheney was quoted in *The New York Times* (June 4, 2003), observing that his lifeless body had been pulled from the rubble. The day following his appearance at The Chrystal Cathedral, however, Chris was flown back to Langley, VA, home of the CIA, and told that, while they admired his flying skill, "officially," Saddam had gotten away.

Killing the leader of a foreign nation had been made illegal by executive orders from three presidents: Reagan, Carter and Ford. So they put one of his doubles in a spider hole, "found him" and then tried him and hung him on December 30, 2006.

Joe Vials noticed their teeth

On 18 June, 2004, an independent Australian journalist, Joe Vials, reported that the International Red Cross has been insisting that the captive Saddam Hussein should be turned over to Iraqi authorities. Oddly, American authorities decided that this man should be legally transferred to Iraq but kept under American military control. This peculiar arrangement seems to have been motivated by the knowledge that the man in custody was not Saddam Hussein but one of his doubles, which could not have escaped Iraqis were they given control of his person.

Mrs Saddam says Saddam is not Saddam

(Pasted by Alex Jones, Prison Planet)

<http://www.prisonplanet.tv/articles/june2004/061804saddamnotsaddam.htm>

June 18, 2004

Excerpts only; After the Russians applied enormous diplomatic pressure, America was finally obliged to allow Sajida Heiralla Tuffah access to her husband in Qatar, where he had been flown in some luxury aboard a United States Air Force VIP jet. The facilities at Baghdad Airport were considered to be substandard, besides which, people were beginning to talk about the laughing and bourbon-swilling Muslim prisoner, who was the only one in sight not wearing a hood and sensory deprivation earphones, and not being sexually abused by Ricardo Sanchez.

Well, you could have heard a pin drop all the way across Qatar. Sajida arrived from Syria with her official escort Sheikh Hamad Al-Tani, and then entered the prison, emerging only moments later pink with rage and shouting, "This is not my husband but his double. Where is my husband? Take me to my husband".

American officials rushed forward to shield Mrs Saddam from perplexed Russian observers, trying to insist that Saddam had changed a lot while in custody and she probably didn't recognise him. This was certainly not the best way to handle the Iraqi President's wife. "You think I do not know my husband?" Sajida shouted furiously, "I was married to the man for more than twenty-five years!" Then she stormed off, never to return.

This remarkable confrontation was reported by Pravda and four other newspapers in the east between 13 and 17 April, but the New York Times and others made damn sure you didn't read or hear about it in the west. After all, this was an integral part of

Wall Street's psychological campaign to convince the public that America was "Winning the War", so please to send more sons and body bags to Iraq.



Under pressure from Russia, the US reluctantly allowed Saddam's wife, Sajida Heiralla Tuffah, access to her husband in Qatar, with startling consequences:

On 7 July 2004, Vialls presented evidence to substantiate his claim that the captured "Saddam" was not Saddam Hussein based upon differences in their teeth and jaw. And photographs of the captured Saddam display rather ragged and unkempt lower front teeth, while photographs of Saddam Hussein display quite beautiful, uniform lower teeth. Moreover, the captured "Saddam" had an underbite (*where his lower teeth extend beyond his upper teeth*), while Saddam Hussein had an overbite (*where his upper teeth extend beyond his lower teeth*). Here is a comparison of their different teeth and bite:

The deceit and deception that motivated the United States Congress to support armed intervention in Iraq included phony reports about weapons of mass destruction, chemical and biological capabilities, and attempts to acquire the ingredients that are required to construct nuclear bombs. If anyone has entertained the thought that lying to the American public about the capture of Saddam Hussein would be beneath our government, they missed the boat. I learned what had actually happened from Chris Wachter's mother, Yvonne, who contacted me, where the chapters here derive

from our collaboration. *The forensic features distinguishing Paul from Faul, indeed, also include differences in their teeth.*

The second death of Osama bin Laden

Another case is equally fascinating. Everyone knows that Barack Obama took out Osama bin Laden during that daring raid on his compound in Pakistan by a team of SEALs. There was even a famous photograph of Obama, Biden and Hillary watching as it went down.

Leon Panetta, then Director of the CIA, explained however that there had been no coverage for the first 20-25 minutes, which was the approximate duration of the complete operation. But the entire event was more political theater, because Osama bin Laden actually died of medical complications on December 15, 2011 and was buried in an unmarked grave in accordance with Muslim traditions. He was not killed in Pakistan.



Report: Bin Laden Already Dead

Published December 26, 2001 - FoxNews.com

Usama bin Laden has died a peaceful death due to an untreated lung complication, the *Pakistan Observer* reported, citing a Taliban leader who allegedly attended the funeral of the Al Qaeda leader.

"The Coalition troops are engaged in a mad search operation but they would never be able to fulfill their cherished goal of getting Usama alive or dead," the source said.

Bin Laden, according to the source, was suffering from a serious lung complication and succumbed to the disease in mid-December, in the vicinity of the Tora Bora mountains. The source claimed that bin Laden was laid to rest honorably in his last abode and his grave was made as per his Wahabi belief.

About 30 close associates of bin Laden in Al Qaeda, including his most trusted and personal bodyguards, his family members and some "Taliban friends," attended the funeral rites. A volley of bullets was also fired to pay final tribute to the "great leader."

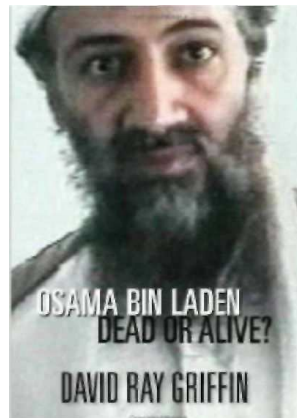
The Taliban source who claims to have seen bin Laden's face before burial said "he looked pale ... but calm, relaxed and confident."



Ironically, FOX NEWS published a report of his death already on December 26, 2001, which is one more indication that, even a source that might be regarded as not especially trustworthy can (at least from time to time) get things right, where discounting its announcement *because it came from FOX NEWS* would be another illustration of the genetic fallacy. Scholars for 9/11 Truth, which I founded, would publish a press release about it on May 28, 2006. David Ray Griffin would write a book about it, *"Osama Bin Laden:*

Dead or Alive?” (2009). And Nicholas Kollerstrom would publish an article about it, “*Osama bin Laden: 1957-2001*” (May 6, 2011), which is included here.

Morphing voices and faking tapes



In relation to a tape released January 17, 2006 attributed to Osama bin Laden, Scholars reported that Bruce Lawrence, a professor at Duke, author of *Messages to the World: The Statements of Osama bin Laden* (2005), expressed profound skepticism about its authenticity. “There’s nothing in this from the Koran,” Lawrence said. “*He’s, by his own standards, a faithful Muslim who quotes scripture in defense of his actions. There’s no quotation from the Koran in the excerpts we got, no reference to specific events, no reference to past atrocities.*”

Lawrence also observed the tape ran only 10 minutes, whereas the shortest previous tape, at 18 minutes, was nearly twice as long.

Informed that Reuters news agency has reported confirmation that the voice on the tape was indeed that of Osama bin Laden, I observed that the fact that the voice is his does not prove that the tape is authentic. We have had phony tapes before using voices that were authentic. Mark Bingham, whom the government claims to

have been a passenger aboard Flight 93 on 9/11, is supposed to have called his mother and said, “*Hi, Mom, this is Mark Bingham!*”

His mother thought the call was odd and that he was non-responsive in conversation, but still confirmed it was his voice. But does anyone seriously believe that Mark Bingham would have used his last name *in identifying himself to his mother?*

Griffin agreed, adding, “Back in 1999, William Arkin published an article entitled, ‘When Seeing and Hearing isn’t Believing’ (which can also be accessed on google). Describing the new technology of ‘*voice morphing*’ (or ‘*voice synthesizing*’), Arkin explained that, if audio technicians have a recording of your voice, then they can create a tape in which your voice—your authentic voice!—says anything they wish.”

In a press release on April 22, 2006, the Scholars observed that a tape played at the trial of Zacarias Moussaoui included discussion among the passengers about using a drink cart to break down the cabin door alleged to have been picked up on a cockpit voice recorder, which does not record conversations in the passenger cabin. This is not the first and certainly will not be the last time that the American government plays the American people for suckers.

World War II Mythology

236 references to 6,000,000 Jews prior to the Nuremberg Trial announcement



I was astonished to discover that characterizations of 6,000,000 Jews in distress or fear of loss of their lives were published *in the international press 236 times before the Nuremberg Tribunal and some as early as 1890!* (A sample of a half-dozen of them may be found in the chapter by Thomas J. Dalton.)

Since the Nuremberg Tribunals were held between *November 1945 and October 1946*, it was obvious this number was neither historical nor empirical but derived from another source, apparently a disputed passage in *Leviticus* about returning to the promised land.

Indeed, when we look at the most reliable available records about the camps and the death of their inmates, they come from the International Committee of the Red Cross, which visited each of them and kept meticulous records, *where the total it reported in 1993 for all of the camps comes to 296,081 combined, decidedly less than 6,000,000.*

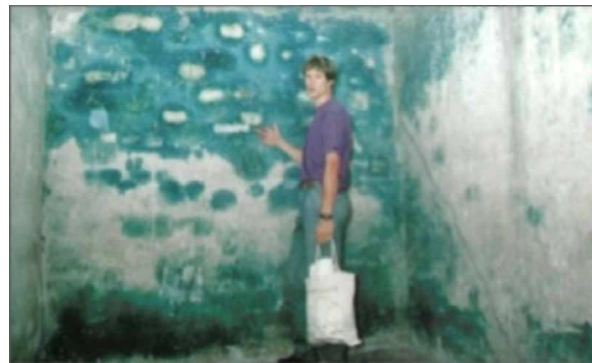


Illustration 17: The 26-year-old German Rudolf inspects a Birkenau delousing chamber (building no. BW 5a) for sampling. Its wall has an intensive blue hue.

And those numbers include Gypies, Jews, and the mentally and physically infirm. When I was invited to compose an introduction to Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell* (2014), moreover, I was fairly astonished to discover that, on the basis of laws of biochemistry and of materials science, the twin claims about the use of

gas chambers using Zykon B likewise could not be sustained: *bodies of those who die from Zykol B turn pink, while the walls of chambers used for that purpose turn blue; but we have no reports of pink bodies and the only chambers with blue walls of those used for delousing!*

The Political Agenda

That Nick is an historian of science and I a philosopher of science, no doubt, accounts for focusing on the crucial elements of the Holocaust narrative, because *the laws of science are principles that cannot be violated and cannot be changed.*

Most of the world's population, alas, is scientifically illiterate and Americans especially are unfamiliar with even the laws of physics, much less those of bio-chemistry; so it should not come as a great surprise that, even though the official story of the atrocities of World War II—which were extensive and horrifying, including the murder of large numbers of Jews—would not be able to pass scientific scrutiny, this did not occur until the relatively recent research that Nick reports.



Illustration 28: British football team at Auschwitz

It turns out that more Catholics than Jews died at Auschwitz, where these were not “*death camps*” (or extermination centers) but *labor camps*, where prisoners performed work to benefit the military

effort of The Third Reich. When you review the organization of Auschwitz, for example, you will learn there were facilities that make no sense if these facilities were intended to expedite extermination: a hospital with surgical unit and obstetrical/gynecological block; workshops for woodworking and sewing; even a brothel, an art museum and library. *There were even sports teams!* You can't get work out of a corpse.

It was not until Gilad Atzmon came to Madison and gave a talk about Jewish identity politics that it struck me *how the official narrative of the Holocaust has been used to advance the Zionist agenda as a political lever to manipulate Western nations into subservience to Israel on the basis of their sense of guilt for allowing 6,000,000 Jews to be exterminated during World War II.*

Any evidence that it didn't happen, therefore, must be opposed with all the zeal and fury that the Zionists can muster "lest it become widely known" in spite of the extensive proof presented elsewhere and in the chapters here.

Preferring truths to mythology

This collection of essays challenges some of the most widely held and deeply accepted beliefs of our time, including that *man went to the Moon*; that *nothing extraordinary happened to Paul McCartney who has survived and endured to this day*; that *Saddam Hussein was captured, tried and hung*; that *Osama bin Laden was killed in a daring raid on a compound in Pakistan*; and that *6,000,000 Jews were put to death in gas chambers using Zykon B.*

But if we are right, these claims are not only false but provably false and have been refuted. They are elements of enduring 21st C. mythology, because:

- * *America did not land men on the moon,*
- * *Paul McCartney died in 1966 and was replaced,*
- * *we tried and executed a double rather than the real Saddam,*
- * *the raid in Pakistan was staged because Osama was already dead,*
- * *the most basic elements of the World War II Holocaust narrative cannot be sustained.*

Those who would oppose our findings, therefore, have an obligation to come to grips with the evidence we have presented and refute it. There is no other way. *Subjective impressions, personal opinions and the like cannot outweigh the objective scientific proofs that have been provided within the pages of this book.* Scientific conclusions, which are based upon reasoning involving laws of science—including the case of Osama bin Laden, since no man can die twice—can only be defeated by new evidence or better arguments. *After 35 years offering courses in logic, critical thinking and scientific reasoning, I maintain that, in each case, the conclusion we advance has been proven beyond any reasonable doubt.*

A proposition has been “*proven beyond reasonable doubt*” if no alternative explanation is reasonable, which appears to be the case for each of these contentions. But some of them are going to be met with emotional resistance, including the Moon landing but especially the Holocaust (which did not happen as we have been told). As a philosopher, I value truth. As a philosopher of science, I know that science, though not infallible, is our most reliable method of discovering truth. And as a former Marine Corps officer, I care about the future of my country. *So should I suppress what I have learned or reveal it?*

My attitude has always been that, *if the Holocaust was real, then research would sustain it; and if it was not, the world deserves to know.* Is it better the world should not know and continue to

believe false claims? Those who challenge the Holocaust narrative are invariably denounced as “anti-Semites” and as “Holocaust deniers”, who are spreading “hate speech”. But *anti-Semites* disvalue or discount the value or worth of persons or their opinions on the basis of their religious orientation or their ethnic origins. None of us who have contributed here do that, which means that we are *not* “anti-Semites”.

“*Hate speech*” can be defined as any speech, gesture or conduct, writing, or display which is forbidden because it may incite violence or prejudicial action against or by a protected individual or group, or because it disparages or intimidates a protected individual or group. *But we don’t do that either*, unless accurately reporting the results of scientific research on a major historical event qualifies as “hate speech”.

We face the choice of either not reporting the results of scientific research on a major historical event or risking being accused of hate speech. In sorting out some of the most complex and controversial issues of our time, therefore, we take the stand that *truth is preferable to mythology*.

In each case we consider, we have produced sufficient evidence to prove that the “official accounts” of these events are both inaccurate and misleading, where *history deserves to be something more than* “a pack of lies that the living play upon the dead”.

PART I

The Moon Landings Did they go?

Did they visit the Moon? Doubts over Apollo

***by Nicholas Kollerstrom, Ph.D.,
Fellow, Royal Astronomical Society***

How might such information, under what circumstances, be presented or withheld from the public?

Brookings Institute NASA report 1960[1]

Nine times did the Apollo flights sojourn to the Moon and back, but then growing public apathy forced the cancellation of the last planned flights, even after the Apollo craft had been constructed.

Six of these flights supposedly touched down on the Moon, for each of which two of the astronauts got out and walked on its surface: so twelve *Homo Sap.* members have walked upon Luna's surface.

Or did they?

If the Apollo space program sent thrice nine astronauts through Earth's protective Van Allen radiation belts and right into deep space

– especially in the year 1969, a sunspot maximum – some have found it curious that not one of them died of any strange disease or showed much by way of adverse symptoms.

Could it all have been filmed on Earth, as in the James Bond video, *Diamonds are Forever* which has a scene of Bond bursting into a pod where lunar-landing action was being filmed[2]. Was film footage just slowed down, to simulate the low-gravity motion on the Moon?

At the book launch of *The Moonlandings, an Eyewitness Account* by Reg Turnhil in 2007, at the yearly London astronomy conference ‘Astrofest,’ I afterwards found myself chatting to the author. He had become, as a British science journalist, well-acquainted with the American astronauts, having reported on their progress over the years during the Apollo space program. Unexpectedly, I found myself listening to him expressing his distress, that people would keep on coming up to him and asking him, *The astronauts did not really go to the moon, did they?* He had known these people quite well, he told me, and they were straightforward guys, there was never any funny hint that they were not really going there, or had not really been there, which he would assuredly have picked up, had that been the case.

But, to a disturbing degree, the astronauts have failed to convey whatever it felt like to be on the Moon. [3] Indeed there are stories of them dreading being asked that question! It seems that upon returning home they could remember their detailed operating instructions but not the experience of being there. Up to 20% of Americans may harbour doubts over whether the astronauts did really go there.

Neil Armstrong travelled around as an American icon for a while after his Apollo mission, but then acquired a farm and became a

total recluse. If there is a mystery here, it's the complete fadeout of the American space program, so that, at the dawn of the 21st century, when so much had been expected, the very term 'space age' was abandoned, and the great dream of going onto space was all but forgotten.

Could not Neil Armstrong and Arthur C. Clarke together have helped to promote a great vision for the future of humanity in space? For whatever reason it didn't happen, it all faded away and Armstrong became a hermit on his farm. Forty-five years have now gone by since man set foot on the Moon, and it's hard to blame people if they don't believe it.

A 2004 poll showed that, among Americans between 18 and 24 years old, 27% doubted whether NASA had gone to the Moon. In the summer of 2009, a British poll found that 25% of Britons were Moon-visit deniers (a survey conducted on behalf of *Engineering & Technology magazine*). This scepticism could express the absence of human meaning or story concerning the visits.

Apollo-mission 'deniers' should consider whether or not they believe the Apollo-7 mission—which went into Earth-orbit for eleven days in October 1968—was real. If that passes muster, then did the Apollo-8 mission put three astronauts into lunar orbit, sixty miles above the lunar surface in December 1968 and did Apollo-9 test the lunar module in Earth-orbit in March 1969? And if so, did Apollo-10 also journey all the way to the Moon in May 1969 and have its lunar module descend to within ten miles of the lunar surface?

If indeed the Apollo astronauts lacked adequate protection (or indeed anything much by way of protection) against space radiation, as many have claimed, the effects of this would have become evident after December 1968, from the Apollo-8 mission.

Neil Armstrong was selected for the job as being the best of the best of fighter-pilots, and on 20th July, 1969 he proved his mettle by his landing on the Moon, taking over manual control of his spider-like craft, as the last drops of its fuel were running out, in order to seek for a non-rocky landing-site and avoid a crash-landing.

On a pillar of fire it descended to an alien world – an act that could never be tested on Earth. It was a first as he piloted the landing-module descending on its own exhaust plume to safety on the Sea of Tranquillity: fulfilling the dream and hope of America's greatest president.

With Earth and Sun both high above them in the sky, Armstrong radioed the message: "Houston, Tranquillity Base here. *The Eagle* has landed." Houston replied, "We're breathing again."

Six hours later, the second words Armstrong spoke upon stepping onto the Moon were:

Yes, the surface is fine and powdery. I can kick it up loosely with my toe. It does adhere in fine layers, like powdered charcoal, to the sole and sides of my boots. I only go in a small fraction of an inch, maybe an eighth of an inch, but I can see the bootprints of my boots and the treads in the fine, sandy particles.[4]

In 2009 the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter took off, taking higher-resolution images of the lunar surface than had ever been achieved before and in July sent back images of the original Apollo lunar landing sites, showing that five of the six flags planted still cast shadows (www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-19050795)

Later that same year, www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-19050795 an Indian lunar camera recorded images of

the landing-site of US spaceship Apollo 15 and tracks of its lunar rovers that were used by astronauts to travel on moon's surface nearly four decades ago: the *Chandrayaan-1* (Sanskrit: Moon-vehicle), which went into lunar orbit for nearly a year before crashing onto the surface. It was able to see tracks left behind by the lunar rovers, used by the astronauts to travel on the moon's surface, (*The Hindu* 2.9.09)[5]

Various nations had monitored the Apollo radio signals, which meant pointing the radio-telescope dish at the appropriate spot in the sky and picking up the astronaut messages. In the UK, it was notably the Jodrell bank radio telescope which followed the Apollo flights.

Had these missions merely been in Earth-orbit, then such telemetry would never have worked. Jodrell Bank radio station in the UK followed the Apollo missions, and data from the spacecraft enabled it to pinpoint the region of the moon they were located in, measure their speed and trajectory and even detect when Apollo-11 abruptly stopped descending to the lunar surface and began to climb in altitude – on the occasion when Neil Armstrong took manual control of the Lunar Module to find a suitable landing site.

Rocks

The lunar rocks brought back – eight hundred pounds or 380 kg of them – were radically different from anything on Earth. Overall they had a more primitive element-composition than Earth, with low-melting point elements such as sodium and potassium fractionated out, suggesting that it had gone through some high-temperature process.

The lunar rock was found to be extremely old, older than anything on Earth, as shown by the lead isotope ratios, the

distinctive fingerprint of moon-rock, whereby the presence of these lead isotopes measured huge aeons of time - billions of years, dubbed by the press 'Genesis rock.' The rock was totally dry without any water-bearing minerals, as well as lacking any organic matter.

Luna has no iron core (it has no magnetic field), so it was a puzzle how such high levels could be present in the surface crustal rock. The iron was very pure, some uncombined as the pure metal, never found in any soil on Earth, unmixed with nickel as is normally found on Earth: compared with the iron : nickel ratio of about 100:1 on Earth and 20:1 in meteorites, it was around 20,000:1 in the Moon rock.

Elements unknown on Earth were found in the Moon-rock, isotopes of uranium, neptunium and xenon. [6]

The so-called lunar 'mare' - i.e., the large charcoal-dark, billiard-table smooth, once-molten lava 'seas' which exist mainly on the side facing Earthwards - were found to be composed of high-melting-point heavy metals such as titanium, uranium and iron, which made them *more dense* than the five-mile high mountain ranges around them – and that isn't the sort of thing *anyone* would dream up. Major symposia discussed findings of the various chemistry labs around the world which had analysed the lunar-rock, attempting to grapple with the inscrutable data – which was greatly failing to confirm anyone's theories.

They were able to agree on one thing, namely that the three oxygen-isotopes found in moon-rock were sufficiently similar in their ratio to that on Earth to rule out Luna having drifted in from outer space: the 'capture' theory of lunar origin was dead. Luna had come from the same region as Earth, or some early proto-Earth. What concerns us here, is that the Moon-rock samples all came from the

Moon: it was too strange in various baffling and unexpected ways, for anyone to have 'invented' it.

Apollo-mission-'deniers' have to imagine that robots scooped up all the rock and dust (as Bennet and Percy averred in their book *Dark Moon, Apollo and the whistle-Blowers*, 1999) and placed the laser mirrors - these have an exact 90° angle and cause a laser beam from the Earth to reflect right back again. With these scientists nowadays measure Luna's exact distance, and ascertain that the moon is receding from Earth by centimetres each year.

Such robots would also have to have planted the Moon-quake detecting equipment, which enabled post-Apollo astronomers to listen to the tiny moonquakes which reverberate around the Moon (it has a more solid structure than earth, partly because it lacks any water.): each month, tinkly moonquakes build up to a maximum at perigee, as Selene's sphere draws nearest to Earth.

Amnesia from the Moon?

How could it be, that the people who had achieved the most amazing thing in human history, walked on the Moon, seemingly had nothing to say about it, did not want to talk about it, could seemingly hardly even remember it?

Bill Kaysing who believed the Apollo missions did *not* go to the Moon for long offered to debate the matter with the astronauts, but he could find no takers:

'If I am wrong in my claim that we did not go to the Moon with Apollo - any of these astronauts, with their hands-on experience and technical knowledge of the event - would be able to demolish my theory within five minutes of discussion' (*Dark Moon*, p.289).

That is certainly an interesting phenomenon, which may however not point to the conclusion that Kaysing advocated.

There are well-known anomalies in the story - the flags a-fluttering on the Moon, shadows in the photos falling in different directions, astronauts weirdly immune to outer space radiation, unable to jump higher than on Earth despite only one-sixth gravity, etc, - which, one might have supposed that the returned astronauts would have enjoyed discussing and evaluating, maybe on TV chat programs. Did we ever once hear such a thing from any astronaut? Let's accept that they were, for whatever reason, not readily able to describe what it felt like to be there, [7] one might have thought they would at least enjoy discussing such problems – instead of seeming to be threatened by their being raised. Yuri Gagarin from Russia seemed fairly amenable – but, then he had not 'been to the Moon.'

When one TV journalist dared to approach Neil Armstrong at his home to ask some questions about his lunar exploits, he was shown the door – and threatened that the police would deal with him if he ever came back. Buzz Aldrin, the second person to walk on the Moon, promoted the US space-project for a while after his return, but then sank into severe depression and mental illness for a couple of years. In 1971 under medication he accepted a public invitation, though dreading being asked the question, 'What was it really like on the Moon, Buzz?' (as told in his second book, *Return to Earth*)

When it came, he was overcome by a panic attack, 'and the harder he tried to remember, the worse it got. Finally he was forced to abandon the interview and rush from the stage.' In the alleyway behind the stage he became physically ill and threw up. In later years when asked he would reply that the mission went well etc, but if pressed by how he felt he will just say, "For Christ's sake, I don't know! I just don't know. I have been frustrated since the day I left the Moon by that question.' (*Dark Mission*, p176)

In contrast, the astronaut Edgar Mitchell wrote his magnificent *The Way of the Explorer* which has beautiful descriptive passages of what he felt like being on the lunar surface – and, in deep space. Here he describes arriving on that alien, silent, colorless (well, almost) world:

‘As we slowed our descent and pitched forward in the manner of a helicopter, the moon’s rocky horizon rose up, and the broken gray surface appeared in the fine texture that is perceptible only at close range.... we could see the mysterious lunar dust being swept away, as the craft’s thrusters were now close enough to stir it up... We were lowering into a silent and dead world, a place where nothing moved. All lay still, except for our craft, just as it had, seemingly, since the beginning of time.’

Then, upon landing:

‘During such drama, relief and elation are momentary. They rise to the surface in soft, tingling flashes. After the ship’s circuits were safed and reconfigured for emergency liftoff, there was little more than an ecstatic exchange between us.’

When they first stepped down,

‘I felt we were suddenly native to this land. The stillness seemed to convey that the landscape itself had been patiently awaiting our arrival for millions of years ...’

The tiny Earth in the distance appeared a satellite of the Moon. But little else resembled anything we had seen. No flora, no softening features. Here the land was presided over by an omnipresent night sky. Without atmosphere, sunlight lent an unreal clarity to the landscape ... a stunningly foreign and beautiful world. The sheer eeriness of the view assaults the senses. The shapes

and starkness of the sun-drenched landscape are more dramatic than similar geologic forms of Earth, which are softened by atmospheric diffusion.

He describes journeying though the depths of space, homeward bound:

‘In space there are nearly ten times more stars visible to the naked human eye than on Earth because there is no atmosphere. Likewise, familiar objects are approximately ten times brighter. Stars and planets seem to burn against the cool blackness. There is a sense of being swaddled in the cosmos, surrounded by the beautiful silent glitter of the Milky Way.’

His spacecraft revolved slowly ‘in barbeque mode’ so the sides were equally heated by the Sun. Watching the Sun, Earth and Moon pass across the window, it blew his mind, in a unique moment of realisation on that homeward journey: an experience which later led him to found the Institute of Noetic Sciences.

Lunar Dialogues

Apollo 17 dropped down near a strangely hexagonal-shaped structure, here shown, and the two lunar explorers Eugene Cernan and Harrison Schmitt checked it out[8]:

C: Jack, can you see over there to the left – I’ll turn a little bit – on the dark area of the South Massif where you get those impressed lineations? See them going from left upward to the right?

S: Yeah, I see what you mean, right.

C: That’s what I saw out of my window

S: Yeah, they go obliquely up the slope.



C: They're more like wrinkles, they're linear wrinkles.

S: Yeah, Crenulations, you might say, in the slope that looks something like those I saw from orbit, looking in the shadowed area ... or, at the edge of the shadows.

C: Jack, look at the wrinkles over here on the North massif.

S: Yeah, There's no question that there are apparent lineations all over these Massifs, in a variety of directions. Hey, look at how that scarp goes up the side there. There's a distinct change in texture.

S: As a matter of fact, the lineations are not present on the scarp, that we can see, where it crosses the North Massif. There is no sign of those lineations on there.

C: Oh, man, yeah, I can see what you're talking about now.

C: Well, I have some good pictures of Nansen[9] anyway, and ... You know, I look out there, I'm not sure I really believe it all.

Whatever he was gazing at, he found hard to believe. They drove their Moon-buggy around it:

C: Wait a minute, Wait a minute, Okay let's take one from right here. I want the whole thing - you ready to start?

S: Yeah, I got it.

C: Start taking, take the whole thing.

C: Isn't that something? Man, you talk about a mysterious

looking place.

S: They can cut some frames – some parts of those pictures out – and make a nice [photograph (Laughing). TV camera, maps...

There was a mystery they were both looking at, and Schmitt joked that some of the pictures they 'd taken would need to be deleted. Whatever it was, we'll presumably never know, it was airbrushed out for public release just as Schmitt foresaw. [10] See *Image [here](#)*:

Figure: Apollo 17 (1972) Schmitt approaches the Moon-buggy. Apollo-mission 'deniers' feel that his figure has been filled-in with too much light compared with foreground boulders. The foreground rock had the height of a four-storey house.



Programmed to forget?

Did those astronauts see things that had to be forgotten? Was something not permitted about what they experienced? Here is Charlie Duke on the Moon talking (Apollo 16):

Duke: We felt it under our feet. It's a soft spot. Firmer. Where we stand, I tell you one thing. If this place had air, it'd sure be beautiful. It's beautiful with or without air. The scenery up on top of Stone Mountain, you'd have to be there to see this to believe it - those domes are incredible! Mission Control: O.K., could you take a look at that smokey area there and see what you can see on the face?

Duke: Beyond the domes, the structure goes almost into the ravine that I described and one goes to the top. In the northeast wall of the ravine you can't see the delineation. To the northeast there are tunnels, to the north they are dipping east to about 30 degrees.

Domes? A structure, that enters into a ravine? Tunnels? We begin to suspect that American taxpayers who funded these missions may not have been told the most important thing. Did timidity guide NASA away from an attitude of proper scientific openness and humility?

For centuries glows and flashes have been observed by astronomers within lunar craters, often of a ruby-red hue.^[11] Nowadays astronomers allude to them as 'TLP' transient lunar phenomena, meaning no-one has a clue what causes them. What might they look like from close-up? Here is an Apollo-16 dialogue, which has strange suggestions of artifacts, of mountain sides that had been plowed, of benches and terraces, of different layers of structure, of 'a very strange operation,' plus a cryptic allusion to 'I think its Annabell' ('Orion' is the lunar module):

Orion: Orion has landed. I can't see how fat the (*garble*) ... this is a blocked field we're in from the south ray - tremendous difference in the albedo. I just get the feeling that these rocks may have come from somewhere else. Everywhere we saw the ground, which is about the whole sunlit side, you had the same delineation the Apollo 15 photography showed on Hadley, Delta

and Radley Mountains ...

Capcom: O.K. Go ahead.

Orion: I'm looking out here at Stone Mountain and it's got - it looks like somebody has been out there plowing across the side of it. The beaches - the benches - look like one sort of terrace after another, right up the side. They sort of follow the contour of it right around.

Capcom: Any difference in the terraces?

Orion: No, Tony. Not that I could tell from here. These terraces could be raised but of (*garble*) or something like that...

Casper: (*Mattingly in lunar orbit overhead*): Another strange sight over here. It looks - a flashing light - I think it's Annabell. Another crater here looks as though it's flooded except that this same material seems to run up on the outside. You can see a definite patch of this stuff that's run down inside. And that material lays or has been structured on top of it, but it lays on top of things that are outside and higher. It's a very strange operation.

The following Apollo-17 conversation moves into code when something hush-hush is being reported, we notice. The astronaut Ron Evans was in orbit, while Schmitt and Cernan were on the surface. What did he see on the back of the Moon?

Mission Control: Go ahead, Ron

Evans: O.K., Robert, I guess the big thing I want to report from the back side is that I took another look at the - the - cloverleaf in Aitken with the binocs. And that southern dome (*garble*) to the east.

Mission Control: We copy that, Ron. Is there any difference in the color of the dome and the Mare Aitken there?

Evans: Yes there is... That Condor, Condorsey, or Condorecet or whatever you want to call it there. Condorecet Hotel is the one that has got the diamond-shaped fill down in the uh - floor.

Mission Control: Robert. Understand. Condorcet Hotel.

Evans: Condor. Condorset. Alpha. They've either caught a landslide on it or it's got a - and it doesn't look like (*garble*) in the other side of the wall in the northwest side.

Mission Control: O.K., we copy that Northwest wall of Condorcet A.

Evans: The area is oval or elliptical in shape. Of course, the ellipse is toward the top.

Can we please hear more about the special-coloured 'Dome,' and how Evans 'took another big look at the cloverleaf' which was next to it, or about the 'Hotel' with a diamond-pattern on the floor, and an area that had an elliptical shape? (NB, craters on the Moon are all circular not elliptical, nothing is supposed to be elliptical on the Moon) No, we couldn't. Nothing to see here, move along.

Richard Hoagland describes how NASA was a military organisation, which could *appear to be* civilian: 'NASA shall be considered a defense agency of the US for the purpose of chapter 17, Title 35 of the US code' (founding NASA charter, Sec. 305 i.)[12]; and section 205 (d) alludes to NASA' information which has been classified for reasons of national security.' That may alas have happened.

The recluse, Neil Armstrong, gave a very rare speech on the 25th anniversary of the Apollo missions before President Clinton at the White House. He began by explaining his diffidence with the aid of a quote from Wilbur Wright: 'The only bird that could talk was the parrot – and he didn't fly very well,' a poignant bit of humour which underscored how those astronauts were by any standards alarmingly incoherent. Maybe they were rather shy because of that – but, yes, they did really operate the hardware, all the way there and all the way back. Armstrong added, cryptically:

‘There are unimaginable wonders [out there], for those who can remove some of truth’s protective layers.’[13]

But to remove ‘truth’s protective layers’- ah, that is another story.

[1] Wiki, ' *The Brookings Report*'; Richard C. Hoagland, *Dark Mission, the secret history of NASA*, 2007, p.92, quoting p.225 of the Report.

[2] That sequence is not in Ian Fleming's book, only the video. The video has Bond penetrating Technotronics, a US government building in the Nevada desert, and there he stumbles into a pod where astronauts and a moon rover are being filmed.

[3] But, see Neil Armstrong interviewed in 1970 by Patrick Moore on his Sky at Night program (now on Youtube) and describing the conditions there.

[4] Quoted in Barrow, *Cosmic Imagery* 2009, p.155. A reconstructed video on the nasa.gov site records some of these words.

[5] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Third-party_evidence_for_Apollo_Moon_landings

[6] Harold Urey, in the *Jnl. Chemistry Feb 1974*. The isotopes ^{236}U and ^{237}N were found in rocks from the Apollo 12 and 14 missions, never found on Earth, announced at the Third Scientific conference on Moon-rock at Houston.

[7] Hoagland avers that 'a NASA insider' involved in medical aspects of the program told him that 'during the "debriefings" by NASA, all of the Apollo astronauts had been hypnotized – ostensibly to help them remember more clearly their time on the moon. In actual fact, it seems more likely that these sessions were used to make them forget what they had seen... (*Dark Mission* p.176)

[8] See video on this lunar voyage: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xSNqBO-jSZM> 'Final Moon

Mission -Apollo 17 (1972) - Rare Moon Landing Video'. Note 8-12 mins walking in weak lunar gravity; non-fluttering flag, 20 mins.

[9] Hoagland: 'Views of Nansen strongly imply that it was a hole in the base of South Massif, the hexagonal structure they were exploring (*Dark Mission* p.482; and see his images on pp.502,3).

[10] Quotes from *Dark Mission* 483-6, taken by Hoagland from the *Apollo Lunar Surface Journal*; see also www.v-j-enterprises.com/astro2.html for conversations on the Moon.

[11] See e.g., Patrick Moore, ...

[12] *Dark Mission*, p.ii.

[13] Online video of White House speech

(For comments see *Dark Mission*, pp.389, 471.)

Did “Tricky Dick” Land Men on the Moon?

by Sterling Harwood, J.D., Ph.D.

I. Introduction: 20% of Americans Doubt America Landed Men on the Moon

Time magazine reports that 6% of Americans believe we never landed men on the moon and another 5% of Americans have enough doubts that they are undecided on the issue. (See: Time, 2009, http://content.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,1860871_1860876_1860992,00.html last retrieved October, 26, 2014.) That's a total of 11% of Americans, essentially 1 in every 9 Americans. So, with an average jury of our peers, you would be unable to get a unanimous jury of 12 to oppose the conspiracy theory that the moon landings were faked.

MythBusters, a famous television show on the Discover and Science channels, reported in their show entirely devoted to the subject that 20% of Americans doubt we landed men on the moon. (See, *MythBusters*, “NASA Moon Landing Hoax,” first aired August 27, 2008; <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qz7cUP4o-ZQ>, posted November 28, 2011; last retrieved February 7, 2015.)

Assuming Americans are less likely to doubt American achievement than others are, what are we to make of this fifth of humanity that doubts the American achievement of the moon landings? Have all of these people, over a billion of them, taken leave of their senses? What is the weirdest thing that just might surprise us by turning out to be true? It would be that at least some of the moon landings, especially Apollo 11, were hoaxes.

What is the most unlikely conspiracy theory that still has a surprising amount of evidence for its bizarre claims? It is the theory that no human has ever landed on the moon. What are 22 reasons to start questioning President Richard Nixon's claim that all 6 landings of men on the moon in history occurred from 1969 to 1972 during the first term of Nixon's shortened presidency? I will detail these 22 reasons below.

Why should we start to have any doubt at all about President Nixon's claim that he is the only person in history who has commanded men who landed on the moon? The short answer is that some reasonable doubt, some healthy skepticism, about even our most fundamental beliefs is logically required by critical thinking. Critical thinking requires us to question, and question seriously, even our most fundamental beliefs, such as whether the God billions of us believe in even exists, whether there really is any kind of afterlife at all, and whether we really have the freedom of action that we all feel we have.

So, given how deep philosophers and critical thinkers are used to questioning, questioning the claims of a notorious politician, the only President and Commander in Chief to resign in American history, is really not a stretch at all. Plus it is much easier to question the moon landings now than it was in 1969, when the first moon landing allegedly occurred.

For the last 50 years or so have seen President Kennedy's assassination and the deeply unconvincing governmental explanations of how he was murdered, the lies of *The Pentagon Papers* exposed about the conduct of The Vietnam War, the governmental lies about Watergate exposed (including the classic governmental statement that all previous statements about the Watergate crimes were now inoperative), the lies of the Iran/Contra scandal of trading arms to terrorists, the sexual lies of President Clinton leading up to his impeachment, and the lies about 9/11, weapons of mass destruction, and how war would go, all leading us to war in Iraq. (See, generally, Alterman 2004.)

True, by July of 1969, the month of the first alleged moon landing, we had years of experience with lies about President Kennedy's assassination, but *The Pentagon Papers* became public knowledge only in 1971. (See, Sheehan, Smith, Kenworthy, Butterfield & Ellsberg 1971.) But it is still easier now to disbelieve government than it was in 1969 to disbelieve government. We had yet to lose the Vietnam War, we had yet to see an American President resign, we had yet to see an American President impeached in the 20th century, etc.

So let us turn to the 22 reasons for some healthy skepticism about Nixon's claim undeterred by the fact that we are flying in the face of public opinion. After all, billions believe in God and yet it is completely legitimate to question whether God exists and how we could know such a fundamental truth. Philosophers, logicians and critical thinkers are familiar with the *ad populum* fallacy, which says it is a logical mistake to assume that what most people believe -- or even what everyone believes -- must therefore be true. So let us proceed with an open mind. It should be a slam dunk to show that we landed men on the moon. But even NBA players sometimes miss slam dunks and we've heard CIA Directors falsely tell our leaders that it is a slam dunk that weapons of mass destruction were

in Iraq when America invaded Iraq under President George W. Bush.

Nixon and NASA have some things in common. NASA's critics say 'NASA' really stands for "Never a straight answer." That reputation fits with Nixon's reputation as "Tricky Dick." So here are the 22 sets of questions I want answered to try to eliminate all reasonable doubt that Nixon landed men on the moon six times. After all, we want to have an open mind, but not a mind so open that our brains fall out. We should question authority and demand answers, answers that are well-supported enough by evidence to withstand rational, critical scrutiny.

II. Twenty-Two Reasons to Doubt Men Landed on the Moon

1. Is it unlikely that the only 6 alleged moon landings in human history all happened during the shortened presidency of Richard "Tricky Dick" Nixon, who was so dishonest and corrupt that he's the only US president ever to resign from the office of President of the United States of America? What was on the 18-minute gap of tape that was supposedly accidentally erased? Secrets of Watergate? Secrets of President Kennedy's assassination? Secrets of the lunar landings?

We'll probably never know the contents of the 18 minute gap. It does seem statistically unlikely, given a random distribution of technology and ego/ambition, that all of the right stuff for a moon landing would wind up only in America and only from 1969 to 1972. That's a suspiciously narrow range in history headed by a known crook who infamously needed to say from the President's bully pulpit "I am not a crook!" before resigning anyway.

2. Is it unlikely that no other nation would land on the moon for more than 41 years if the technology to do so existed as early as

1969? The Soviets landed some laser reflectors on the moon many years ago. (See, Ranen 2005). Some Apollo missions orbited the moon before Apollo 11. The Chinese, Japanese, Germans, British, French and others have technological prowess that could be turned to manned lunar landings. Even North Korea has nuclear technology and serious rocket technology. It is hard to believe that not a single dictator or other leader would try to distract or bolster his or her countrymen and women with a manned moon shot to the lunar surface, especially given how lobbyists would love to pressure the leaders to fund such adventures.

It is an uncharacteristically egregious error for *The MythBusters* to close their arguments in 2008 with the argument that we must have landed men on the moon since there is an American laser reflector on the moon. This MythBusters show, “*NASA Moon Landing Hoax*,” thus simply ignores Aron Ranen’s documentary film from about three years before, which documented that the Soviets landed a laser reflector on the moon and the Soviets have never even claimed to have landed anyone on the moon.

Finally, lasers were being reflected back from the moon, with or without man-made laser reflectors, as early as 1962. Thomas Meloy writes: “Four years ago a ruby laser considerably smaller than those now available shot a series of pulses at the moon, 240,000 miles away. The beams illuminated a spot less than two miles in diameter and were reflected back to earth with enough strength to be measured by ultrasensitive electronic equipment.” (*National Geographic* 1966, p. 876.)

3. Is it unlikely that the US would never return now that more than 41 years of technological improvement has made it cheaper, easier and safer to go to the moon? I find this one of the most convincing considerations moving me closer to doubting Nixon. Lobbyists and military pressures to put a base on the moon would

seem to be irresistible over time. A 41-year record of consecutive failure to lobby for a return to the moon is just statistically unlikely.

4. Is the Van Allen belt a barrier to humans going to the moon and living to tell the tale? The astronomer for whom the belt is named says it is no barrier. However, it would be a fallacious appeal to authority simply to take Dr. Van Allen's word for it. To insulate the capsule with lead or water would seem to make the craft dangerously heavy for liftoff.

5. Why were no animals sent to the moon before humans, given that animals were sent into earth orbit before humans were? I doubt this step was omitted on behalf of the animals. Possible explanations are that it would hurt morale and support for NASA if the anticlimactic step were taken of sending a man to the moon after a chimp or a dog were sent months before.

6. Was the Technology in 1969 too poor to go? Just look at all those crashes and even the crashes today but no Apollo moon landing mission had a crash or a fatality? Apollo 13 did have an explosion but no crash or fatality. Is the official story just a little too rosy to believe. The crash of the lunar lander piloted by Neil Armstrong on earth in a trial that ended with him parachuting out makes me have some doubts about whether 1969 technology was up to the task. It is possible that Apollo 11 was a hoax but that the other moon shots really did land men on the moon. This is a compromise position that still involves a serious conspiracy.

7. Was Apollo 13 made dangerous to renew interest and prevent the ho-hum attitude after Apollo 11 and 12 landed so well, or did Apollo 13 show that no moon landing can be done with technology from that period? This conspiracy theory suggested in this question has a hoax within a hoax. As such, Occam's Razor, named after a defrocked Catholic Priest William of Occam (aka

Ockham), discourages us from accepting this scenario, since it is too complex. We should expect some imperfections in the Apollo program. There are a lot of moving parts traveling at high speed over many miles with human imperfections in command.

8. Why are there no stars in the lunar photos even though the moon has no atmosphere to block their light? It would be hard to fake believably the pattern of stars and easy to detect a fake. So is that the reason NASA astronauts, failing to live up to their name as astronauts ('astro' meaning star), failed to show any interest in the stars and failed to set up a telescope to take pictures of stars almost 1/4 million miles closer to the stars than any telescope on earth?

The moon has no atmosphere, so the conditions for observing the stars would be ideal in that respect. Some answer that stars are too faint to be captured with the shorter exposure settings the astronauts used, but that begs the question of why the astronauts used such short settings rather than longer ones readily available. Some answer that the brightness of the lunar surface would make photographing stars too hard anyway, but that begs the question of why NASA failed to use flanges to block out the surface light or develop another camera that could photograph stars better. Note: some photos do show at least one star.

9. Are the lunar photos too high in quality given the difficulty of photographing with a helmet and thick gloves in a vacuum? Possible explanations include the level of training and the level of editing the photos released. Crummy photos could simply be unreleased.

10. How did the flag allegedly planted on the moon wave without an atmosphere or wind? The official story is that the astronauts brushed up against the flagpole or flag and that this motion caused the flag to wave more than one would expect because there was no drag from air pressure to slow down the flag.

One must look at each instance and decide for himself or herself if there is an astronaut brushing up against the flagpole or the flag every time a flag waves. I have seen some of the flags wave when this alleged brushing by an astronaut is unclear. It does have plausible deniability, though. So I doubt this is among the strongest factors against manned lunar landings. Savage & Hyneman also do a good job trying to explain away such flag-waving.

11. Did some Apollo astronauts die mysteriously in single-vehicle accidents, and 3 other Apollo astronauts die on the launchpad of Apollo 1, to keep them quiet? Apollo 1's accident (1967) happened just 2 years before Apollo 11 (1969). There were no moon landings of humans or animals in between the fatal accident of Apollo 1 and the supposedly successful Apollo 11 moon landing. I lack any inside information to allege murder in a cover-up. On Apollo whistleblowers generally, see Bennett & Percy 2001, but even they admit from the start: "Yes, our claims in this book do border on the incredible." (Bennett & Percy 2001, p. 1.)

12. Why are the Apollo astronauts so tight-lipped when we need them as role models for young scientists and when they could make so much money telling their story? Neil Armstrong cooperated with an authorized biography called *First Man*. Note that it is not entitled *First Man on the Moon*. In fact, I have never seen any press conference or speech in which Neil Armstrong introduces himself or allows himself to be introduced as the first man on the moon. He butchered his first line allegedly delivered from the moon: "That's one small step for [a] man, one giant leap for mankind." Under the Jesuit doctrine of mental reservation, "One giant leap for mankind" could easily be intended as an incomplete sentence, lacking a verb, and so commits the speaker to no lie or false claim, since it lacks any claim at all.

Further, is the leap Neil Armstrong refers to in that famous line merely a leap of faith? The most eerie part of a press conference he

gave was where he refused to take any credit for being the first man on the moon and instead admitted at his speech at The White House: "We have only completed a beginning. We leave you much that is undone. There are great ideas undiscovered, breakthroughs available to those who can remove one of Truth's protective layers."

13. Why did astronaut Buzz Aldrin, the second man to set foot on the moon, punch a guy who just asked Buzz to explain some photos? Buzz is not the first celebrity to have an altercation with the paparazzi or fans, so I am inclined to put this consideration among the weakest of the reasons to deny manned lunar landings. One can see the incident on youtube and decide for oneself how seriously to take the affair. I avoid taking it seriously. He was called, to his face, a liar and a coward. People have fought over much less provocation. I once saw a fight in a bar start when one guy said to another: "Your mother sleeps with sailors for nickels."

14. How strong is the evidence in the Fox News Channel video "*A Funny Thing Happened on the Way To the Moon*" of supposedly doctored shots out the window of the command module? This is hard for me to assess without access to the original film to search for signs of doctoring or editing. Still, that a mainstream news channel would question whether we landed men on the moon must count as somewhat serious evidence against the veracity of the lunar landings. Undermining confidence in the government is something in line with the political beliefs of those who founded, own and manage Fox News, however. So we might discount this evidence somewhat. But it would be the fallacy of ad hominem argument to dismiss this evidence entirely just on account of political or anti-government bias at Fox News.

15. Is it human nature or American nature to explore a new land and then never return for more than 41 years? I suspect not, but possible explanations include that manned moon landings are inefficient. Machines can do more with less. I doubt this explanation,

since lobbyists and ego of foreign leaders to match our accomplishment would probably send at least one manned probe to the lunar surface in 41 years, especially given the improvements in technology in more than 41 years.

16. Was too much dust left undisturbed by the supposed lunar landing? Would a genuine lunar landing have disturbed much more of the lunar surface? Some videos show a vacuum cleaner disturbing more dust than the dust disturbed when the Eagle landed. Does the lunar dust have special properties? I have yet to see definitive debate by the experts. It is suspicious in the meantime. But one possible explanation is that meteorites and micrometeorites slam into the lunar surface with such speed and frequency that dust is vaporized, kicked out into space, or melted together into the regolith that covers the lunar surface. So there may be little or no dust of the kind with which we are familiar here on earth.

17. Does the letter 'C' on a rock show that the moon rock was a mere prop on a stage rather than on the moon? Some explain this away by saying the 'C' is really just a small, curly hair and they produce another version of the photograph without the 'C' to try to prove this. It is common enough for hairs to creep into prints. If one believes in the "good enough for government work" ethic, then it is easier for one to believe that a hair did creep in on one photo out of all of the many photos.

Further, Penn & Teller did a show on conspiracy theories and discussed this 'C' rock. They simply asked their prop man if he had ever heard of a prop being labeled with a letter and he emphatically answered in the negative, with profanity as the emphasis. Was their prop man a representative sample? No, so we should avoid the fallacy of hasty generalization by overreliance on this one piece of testimonial evidence. But where is the systematic survey of prop men and women that would shed more light on this point. As is, I

find the 'C' rock to be one of the least persuasive bits of evidence against the manned moon landings.

18. Is slow motion to half speed the real explanation to 1/6 gravity effects of the motion of the astronauts in the lunar videos? This is a close match, but Savage & Hyneman 2008 have convinced me, for now at least, that the match is not precise enough to be the best explanation of the 1/6 gravity effects seen in the lunar videos.

19. Is it unlikely that NASA would pass up using a telescope on the moon with no atmosphere to block it and with the furthest reach for a starting point for telescopic investigation? I find this extremely difficult to believe: that NASA would send 6 duos of men to the moon and none of them would set up a telescope.

Possible explanations are the 'optics' that Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin discussed in a press conference when describing looking at the stars from the moon. Perhaps these 'optics' were telescopes of some sort. But why is there no photograph from them or better description of them? Were they just glorified binoculars? Another possible explanation is that even the existence of the telescopes is classified for national security.

20. Are oddly timed resignations of some NASA leaders right before Apollo 11's blastoff a cover-up or whistleblowers protesting of deception? I have no inside information but see, generally, *Bennett & Percy* 2001. Coincidences do happen, despite the fact that Sigmund Freud famously said otherwise.

21. Would lobbyists pressure us back to the moon to make money for corporations, if we could go to the moon? Could more people track a moon shot today than could track one before 1973 (the last landing was in December of 1972) and so it would be harder to fake today? I give this argument great weight, since I think

the weight of the influence of lobbying firms on K Street in Washington, DC is great. See generally, Kaiser 2010 and Leech 2013.

22. Is the most rock-solid evidence, the so-called moon rocks, really moon rocks at all and even if they are, were they retrieved by an unmanned mission to the moon or retrieved as meteorites in Antarctica, which Wernher von Braun visited just 2 years before the blastoff of Apollo 11? All moon rocks the astronauts allegedly collected are “amazingly similar” to earth rocks. “Between 1969 and 1972 six [sic, seven, Apollo 13 blasted off, too] missions blasted off to the moon. Only 12 humans have ever walked on the moon.

But these astronauts did more than just rewrite history. They also returned with samples of lunar rock. These moon rocks are amazingly similar to earth rocks. But they contain far less iron. This seemingly small difference offers a huge clue as to how the moon was created.” (Narrator, “Moon Mysteries,” National Geographic Channel, original air date 12/19/2005).

The only difference National Geographic noted between the moon rocks and earth rocks is what it admitted was only a “seemingly small” difference that the moon rocks contain far less iron than do the earth rocks. Further, the head of NASA travelled to Antarctica before these moon rocks were presented and Antarctica is one of the best locations other than the moon to get moon rocks. (See, “Did We Go?,” a documentary film).

I know no other reason for the head of NASA to travel to faraway Antarctica before the first of the moon landings (Apollo 11 in July of 1969). Anyway, unmanned vehicles could have brought back the moon rocks, so all moon rocks -- whatever their level of iron or whatever their composition -- are completely compatible with there never having been any human on the moon. So the rock-solid

evidence of the moon rocks turns out to be completely weak evidence, no evidence at all for manned moon landings compared to the rival theory of unmanned vehicles returned moon rocks to earth.

III. Conclusion: The Case Against the Moon Landings Gets Better Every Day

Perhaps I am overly influenced by my patriotic feelings for America, but I have yet to reach the conclusion that humans never landed on the moon. I must also guard against my personal and political dislike and distrust of President Nixon. To make his involvement decisive, no matter how tricky, criminal, dishonest or disgusting he is, would be to commit the ad hominem fallacy and hence be too illogical. Still, with that said, I would expect more whistleblowers to have come forward, especially former Soviet astronomers or spies who monitored the American space program from 1969 to 1972.

I am intellectually offended and dissatisfied by the current state of affairs, however, and believe that with each passing day without a 21st century landing of humans on the moon the case against a 1969 moon landing by Apollo 11 gets stronger. There was a strong motive, even a patriotic motive, to lie about Apollo 11. America wanted to win the famous space race. America was doubting itself after all of the losses in the Tet Offensive the year before the Apollo 11 moon landing. How could over 1,000 cities and towns in Viet Nam be overrun by the enemy and how could the enemy have kept such a massive operation so secret for so long? Landing men on the moon would certainly be expected to boost America's morale.

In conclusion, the claim we landed men on the moon as early as 1969 strikes me as being somewhat like the claims that Bigfoot, the Loch Ness Monster, and Chupacabra exist and even more like

the much more prevalent belief in the Second Coming of Jesus, a claim that more than a billion believe.

Don't these claims get less convincing with each passing day or year when no further evidence arrives to convince us? Won't the case for Bigfoot, the Loch Ness Monster and Chupacabra be weaker 100 years from now if there is no better evidence than what we have now? Won't it be harder to convert intellectually a nonbeliever in the year 3014 to believe in the Second Coming of Christ if there is no better evidence for that than we have now? How about in 5014 or 10,014 or 100,014 or even further in the future? Isn't it just a matter of time before the argument and evidence for the reappearance of a mysterious creature or Christ wear too thin, stretch too far into the future to have enough credence to convince an open-minded agnostic?

Well, analogously, if we had the technology in 1969 to land men on the moon, where are the technologies of other nations to go there or go even further than the moon, on to Mars, for example? Technology seems to proceed rapidly generally but, suspiciously, not when it comes to the technology to take a human to the moon.

My patriotic faith in America being the first and only nation to land men on the moon is fading with each passing day of inactivity of humans returning to the moon, however great my patriotic faith in America remains in all other respects. As a critical thinker, I require more evidence to support my patriotic feelings that America would of course be the first nation to land men on the moon. I want to avoid the illogic of simply relying on patriotic faith when it comes to a matter of science and technology such as landing men on the moon.

I have no doubt that both Americans and the Soviets had and used the technology to land machines on the moon in the 1960s and 1970s; for even conspiracy theorists such as Aron Ranen have

documented on film the placement of American and Soviet technology on the moon. But if manned moon landings occurred, we should by now have much more evidence for them than we do. For example, Ranen's film documents how the telemetry for Apollo 11 is simply missing!

It is a scandal that an achievement so momentous is so poorly documented and the science so poorly replicated. If we are serious about taking credit for landing men on the moon, it is passing strange that America has never issued any stamp, any coin or any currency with the image and name of Neil Armstrong on it. I call for the issuing of these tributes to Neil Armstrong, since he is by all official evidence the greatest explorer in history. The government must get its story straight and honor the greatest American explorer, Neil Armstrong. Until then, it is somewhat reasonable ~ more reasonable than it should be -- to join President Bill Clinton in wondering whether those who doubt the authenticity of the moon landings are ahead of their time. (Clinton 2004, p. 156) (ref. 4, p.156)

* My thanks go to Dr. James Fetzer for his appearance on my KLIV radio show *"Spirit to Spirit"* to discuss this subject with me and to Asher P. Robertson for our many discussions, for his brief youtube film on this subject, and for recommending the many *MoonFaker* films of Jarrah White to me. Any errors of omission or commission are entirely my responsibility. I dedicate this essay to my oldest daughter, Heather, given her admiration for science.

Select Bibliography

Alterman, Eric, *When Presidents Lie: A History of Official Deception and Its Consequences* (Penguin, September 23, 2004).

Bartlett, John & O'Brien, Geoffrey, *Bartlett's Familiar Quotations*, 18th edition (Little, Brown & Co., November 6, 2012).

Bennett, Mary & Percy, David, *Dark Moon: Apollo and the Whistle-Blowers* (Adventures Unlimited Press, April 2, 2001).

Clinton, Bill, *My Life*, (Knopf, June 22, 2004), 1008pp.

Harwood, Sterling, *Spirit to Spirit*, Interview of Dr. Jim Fetzer, KLIV 1590AM radio, first aired May 2, 2013, http://kliv.gotdns.com/kliv/paid/2013_05_02_SpiritToSpirit.mp3, last retrieved October, 26, 2014.

Hoagland, Richard C. & Mike Bara, *Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA*, revised edition (Feral House, September 1, 2009), 680pp.

Kaiser, Robert G., *So Damn Much Money: The Triumph of Lobbying and the Corrosion of American Government* (Vintage, February 9, 2010), 432pp.

Kaysing, Bill & Randy Reid, *We Never Went to the Moon* (Mokelumne Hill Press, June, 1976), 87pp.

Leech, Beth L., *Lobbyists at Work* (Apress, April 24, 2013).

Lovegood, *Xenophilus*, <http://www.xenophilia.com/zb0003u.htm>, last retrieved February 7, 2015.

Meloy, Thomas, "The Laser's Bright Magic" National Geographic, December 1966, p. 876.

National Geographic, *Moon Mysteries*, National Geographic Channel, original air date December 19, 2005.

Perm & Teller, Bullshit!, "Conspiracy Theories", episode 3 of Season 3 (Showtime, originally aired May 9, 2005); http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0672525/?ref_=ttep_ep3, last retrieved February 7, 2015.

Plait, Philip C., *Bad Astronomy: Misconceptions and Misuses Revealed, from Astrology to the Moon Landing "Hoax,"* (Wiley, March 1, 2002), 288 pp.

Ranen, Aron, *Did We Go?*, documentary film (2005).

Redfern, Nick, *The NASA Conspiracies: The Truth Behind the Moon Landings, Censored Photos, and the Face on Mars* (December 20, 2010), 240pp.

Rene, Ralph, *NASA Mooned America* (self-published, 1994), 176pp.

Savage, Adam & Hyneman, Jamie, *MythBusters*, episode 104, "NASA Moon Landing Hoax" first aired August 27, 2008; <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qz7cUP4o-ZQ>, posted November 28, 2011; last retrieved February 7, 2015.)

Sheehan, Neil, Smith, Hedrick, Kenworthy, E.W., Butterfield, Fox & Ellsberg, Daniel, eds., *The Pentagon Papers: The Secret History of the Vietnam War* (Bantom Books, July 1, 1971), 678pp.

Sibrel, Bart, *A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon*, documentary film (January 18, 2001), 47 minutes.

Thomas, Steven, *The Moon Landing Hoax: The Eagle that Never Landed* (Swordworks Publishing, June 9, 2010), 120pp.

weneverwenttothemoon.com, last retrieved February 7, 2015.

White, Jarrah, 126 youtube videos listed under the series *MoonFaker*, see: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0qjRP_w2rhk&list=PLC643B524EDIDC46B, starting from 2008, last retrieved February 7, 2015.

24. Wisnewski, Gerhard, *One Small Step?: The Great Moon Hoax and the Race to Dominate Earth from Space* (Clairview Books, January 15, 2008), 390pp.

The Apollo Moon Hoax: 35 Proofs We Didn't Go

by Winston Wu

*"Americans don't need to lie to themselves.
That's what the government is for!"*

-- Michael Rivero



Introduction

Greetings. Welcome to my report on the evidence and arguments for one of the most audacious conspiracies in US or even

world history. Conspiracies are a hot but growing controversial topic nowadays, both because they challenge our cherished beliefs that our government is our just protector, and because there is a growing distrust of authority in Western society and increasing number of dissidents.

Those with *entrenched* establishment mental conditioning still have a knee jerk reaction or ridicule and automatic dismissal to the notion of “conspiracy theories”. Dismissing something you know nothing about without researching it first is very common, even among intelligent educated people. But it is not logical to pretend to be an expert you know little or nothing about, or to automatically dismiss something without considering the evidence for it. Yet this act is commonplace.

Everyone thinks they are right in their own mind. As Eckhart Tolle wrote in “The Power of Now” and “Stillness Speaks”, “We all harbor the mistaken belief that our thoughts = truth and reality.” This is very true. No one is exempt from this fallacy. That’s why we have to learn to keep an open mind and not harbor fixed rigid beliefs that resist change. As Darryl Sloan said in his book “Reality Check”:

“The most productive mindset you can have is simply this: always, always, always have a belief system that doesn’t resist change. Go wherever the information leads you, without fear, because surely the truth is never something to dread.”

We must learn to follow the data and evidence, and derive logical hypotheses and conclusions from them, rather than taking on faith whatever we hear from sources with vested interests in the establishment. We are all brought up under the fallacy that “authority = truth” when it is not. As Gerald Massy has observed, “Truth is the authority”, where our best measures of truth are determined by

evidence and logic, especially scientific reasoning based upon all the available evidence.

Here I shall present easy-to-understand arguments in a concise yet comprehensive manner. Altogether, they will show you why Moon landing hoax claims are not as crazy or farfetched as you think, but have a legitimate basis according to the rules and standards of logic and common sense. The arguments I will cover are not all the ones available, but they are major ones that I think are the most important for consideration.

Many books have been written about the conspiracies behind these events. But I am not here to write another book. Books go into extensive detail, more than what most people want to get into, which the average person doesn't have time to do. I know you must have a busy life - your time is valuable and so is mine. Books are time consuming and tedious to go through. That's why I am going to help you understand the conspiracy case in these events without having to read a whole book. At the end of each section, I will provide links, films and books to learn more.

While reading this, please try to keep an open and objective mindset rather than a knee jerk dismissive reaction. Try to remove bias, emotion and prejudice during your analysis of the points I'm going to present. Try to be like Spock or Data from Star Trek, purely logical and rational without emotion, ego or bias.

What's interesting to note is that there tends to be a direct correlation between the amount of time a typical person researches this subject, and the tendency for that person to believe that there was a conspiracy and that we have been lied to. In other words, the more time a person spends looking into this, the more likely that person doubts and disbelieves the official story. That is very telling and speaks volumes.

Now let me first say that I am not here to tell you what to think or what to believe. You don't have to agree with me or believe what I say. All I want is to give you arguments, evidence and points to consider that will get you to think and question more, rather than just believing whatever you were told pertaining to these *historical events* and taking it on faith. Just think, question and consider, is all I'm asking you to do. Remember that you can't really be free unless you learn to think for yourself and question authority.

Before we begin, let me explain why I will not use the common term "conspiracy theory" to refer to the arguments and evidence for conspiracy. Such a hackneyed term, often used by those with anti-conspiracy mindset, automatically labels conspiracy arguments as merely speculative and without evidence or basis, which is not true at all. It presupposes that the official version of events are "facts" whereas conspiracies are "theories" in the weak sense of conjectures, speculations or rumors.

Thus, the use of this term by conspiracy deniers is a neurolinguistic form of *mind control* developed to trick your subconscious into believing that all conspiracy arguments are without merit and in the realm of speculation rather than fact. Such a misleading mind control tactic itself should tell you something: It is a *red flag*. After all, it is manipulative, so you gotta ask, *why would truth need manipulation?* Shouldn't truth be self-explanatory? I will not perpetuate this misleading term by using it here.

With that, let's begin.

* Note: Most of the films and documentaries I refer to in this report can be found on *YouTube*, *Google Video* or *Vimeo*. However, I've decided not to post URL's to them because YouTube has an annoying habit of constantly removing videos and making uploaders reupload them, which changes the video URL. Thus any YouTube

URL's I post may become outdated. Instead, I will mention them by name so you can do a search for them on YouTube, Google Video or Vimeo to find the current versions.

* Note: Where possible, I've placed links above each image to where I obtained them, so that you can open them to view their full size.

* Note: Questions, comments or suggestions can be sent through my contact form at www.debunkingskeptics.com. You can listen to my audio interview with Jim Fetzer.

The Apollo Moon Hoax

Valid reasons to doubt NASA's historic manned lunar landings

"The bigger the lie, the easier it will be believed" -- Adolf Hitler

Of all the possible conspiracies, the Apollo Moon Landings of 1969-72 are seen as an accomplishment that is a pillar of American pride in being the first to go to the moon. These landings have become like a sacred religion, which is taboo to question. Anyone who does that is assumed to be crazy.

So at first, you might think that any notion of the Apollo Moon Landings being a hoax are crazy and absurd, something that only nut-cases believe. However, the fact of the matter is, you really can't know if the Apollo moon landings were real unless you had been there yourself. So all you can do is take it on faith that man landed on the moon.

It's only when you dig deeper, examine the evidence, and employ critical thinking with logic rather than emotion, that the facts

begin to shock and disturb you. You begin scratching your head. Then, when you wake up and see the obvious, that your common sense was subdued all along by faith, emotion, pride and groupthink.



Consider the following evidence, arguments and points, and you will realize that the moon hoax case is a lot more valid than you think. You will realize that the probability of one of the following two alternative hypotheses is very likely to be true:

(h1) The moon landings were a hoax and we never went there; or,

(h2) We went to the moon but there is a dark secret surrounding it that caused us not to go back and that led to the faking of at least some of the videos and photos of the moon.

So before you think that I'm crazy, please hear me out first. While doing so, I ask that you first put aside your patriotic pride and emotions so that you can be more objective in examining and considering the following arguments and reasons. Let's begin.

1. NASA's inability to send men to the moon today means they could not have in 1969.

Let's start with the strongest argument. First, here are some shocking facts that will leave you scratching your head:

FACT: Every major technological accomplishment in history has been repeated well under forty years, all except one. Within forty years of Christopher Columbus setting foot in America in 1492, thousands of other Europeans had done the same. Within forty years of the Wright Brothers flight across the Atlantic Ocean in 1903, thousands of other people had done the same. Within forty years of Sir Edmond Hillary reaching the summit of Mount Everest in 1953, thousands of other explorers had done the same. And within forty years of Yuri Gagarin's orbit of the earth in 1961, many others had done the same. **Yet forty years after 12 men allegedly set foot on the moon in 1969-72, not a single person or country has done it, nor attempted to do so (including the Russians who were ahead of us in the space race).** Does this not seem highly strange and illogical?

FACT: Since the Apollo Moon Missions in 1969-72, which sent astronauts 240,000 miles to the moon and back six times, **no one has ever gone higher than 400 miles above the Earth.** Even the Space Shuttle missions have gone below that, remaining well under 400 miles.

FACT: So far, 14 astronauts have died in Space Shuttle missions that went 200 miles above the Earth, yet during the Apollo program NASA allegedly sent astronauts 240,000 miles to the moon and back six times, with no loss of life at all? In other words: **200 miles = 14 casualties, 240,000 miles = 0 casualties.** Does that seem odd? Would you buy that? Can you fathom the enormous difference between 200 and 240,000 and how big of a stretch that is?

If these don't leave you scratching your head, then nothing will. What all this means is that inexplicably, **NASA was able to send men 600 times farther in 1969 than it can today!** How believable is that? Have you ever heard of technology going backward by such an extreme magnitude?! It's totally illogical and nonsensical.

To give you an idea of the proportions we are talking about, picture this: The Earth is 8,000 miles in diameter and the moon is 240,000 miles away. That means that you'd have to line up 30 Earth globes to equal the distance to the moon (since $8,000 \times 30 = 240,000$). What this means is that in 1969, NASA could send men the distance of 30 Earth globes, but today, it can only send humans barely above the Earth under 400 miles! (If you have a model globe in your home, 400 miles would be about an inch above it.)

Look at the implications here: Today, NASA does not have the technology to go higher than 400 miles above Earth, and has indirectly admitted it by their actions (in not doing so) and words. In a press release, NASA stated that the Van Allen Radiation Belts that surround the Earth are too dangerous to send humans through and is trying to figure out how to solve this problem.

In a TV interview with journalist Sheena McDonald in 1994, NASA Administrator Dan Golden openly admitted that mankind cannot venture beyond Earth orbit until they can overcome the dangers of cosmic radiation. He managed to say this without any mention of the Apollo missions 25 years prior, which supposedly went 240,000 miles outside Earth orbit. This doesn't make any sense given that none of the astronauts on the six Apollo missions allegedly passed the radiation belts with no problem and no sickness.

Obviously, by this admission NASA has shot itself in the foot. Logic would ask, if they can't figure that out, then how did they get

astronauts through it six times in 1969-1972 without any casualties or sickness from radiation?! It's a huge discrepancy -- one of those obvious things right under your nose that you don't notice unless someone points it out to you. Yet amazingly most Americans are too gullible to notice when NASA shoots itself in the foot. This can only testify to how deeply ingrained the brainwashing of Americans must be.

Only time in history where technology went backward by an extreme magnitude

So if you buy the Apollo story, you'd have to buy that the Apollo Moon Landings were the first and only historical event in which technology actually went BACKWARD by an extreme magnitude! In history, when technological feats are accomplished, they get better, faster and more efficient in subsequent years. For example, when the Wright Brothers invented the airplane, every year after that planes got better and better. When Charles Lindberg made the first transatlantic flight in 1927, it was soon repeated afterward. And when cell phones came into the market, they got better and better thereon.

However, after the Apollo missions from 1969-72, it all went backward. We never went back again and neither did any other country. Nor did anyone even try to. It was very strange. At least the Soviets should have followed soon after, especially since their space technology was ahead of ours. Yet none have even tried. And NASA itself has nothing but excuses now when it comes to going back to the moon. What does that tell you? As they say, actions speak louder than words.

If the Apollo missions were authentic, then by now, there should be daily flights to the moon as well as moon bases. All this would be so if the moon landings were consistent with the rest of world history.

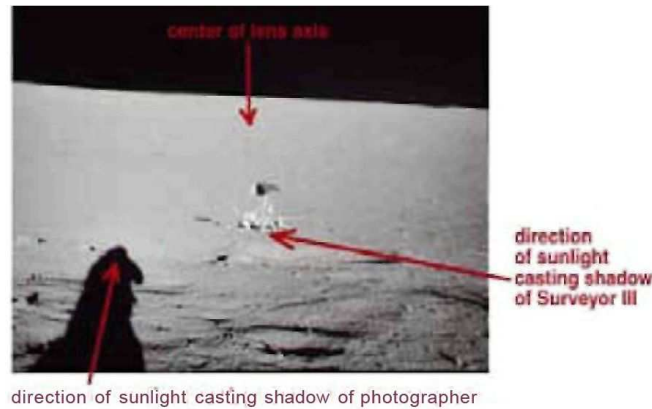
But instead, it all went backward, which is totally implausible and a valid cause for suspicion, because this would be the first time in history that that has occurred. Ever since then, no one has been beyond 400 miles above the Earth.

The strongest argument here is that if NASA can't go to the moon today after 40 years of technological advancements, then it certainly couldn't have in 1969, plain and simple.

There are many more arguments and evidence of course, which we will cover next, but this argument itself speaks volumes and contradicts the most fundamental logic. There are great interviews with Bart Sibrel, producer of "A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon", where he makes this "technology can't go backward" argument eloquently.

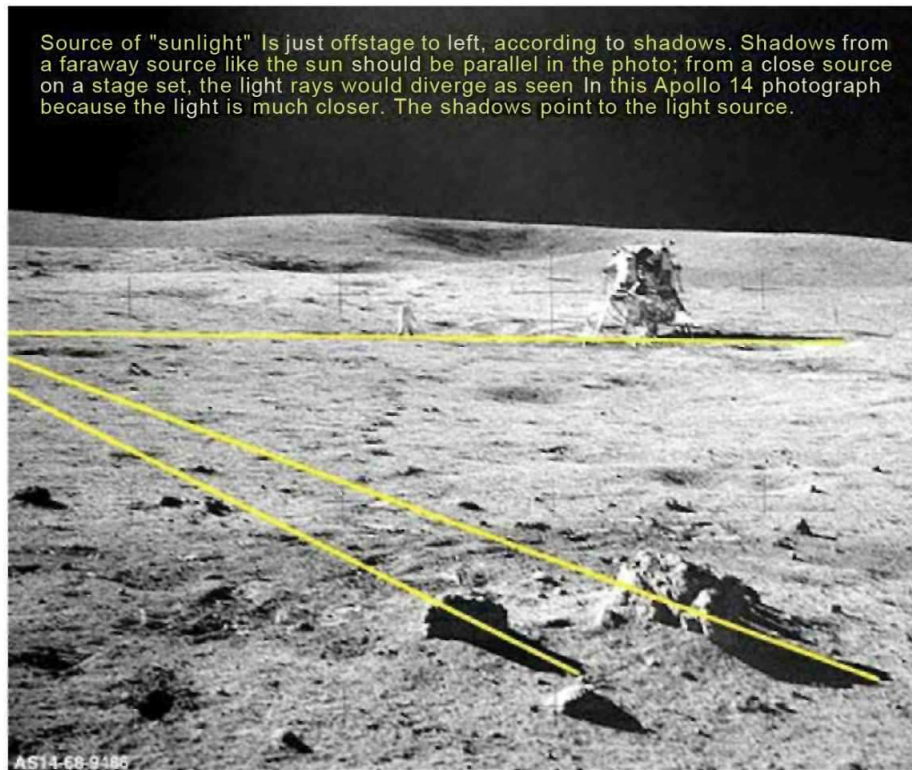
What's more, NASA could not even keep astronauts safe on Earth. During a test simulation on the launch pad for Apollo One in 1967, three astronauts died during a fire that engulfed the capsule and somehow locked them inside, which was never explained and seemed to be the result of foul play. Whatever the case, if NASA couldn't even keep astronauts safe on Earth during a test simulation inside a stationary capsule that wasn't even moving, then how could it keep them safe 240,000 miles away on the moon during a real mission?!

**Clear signs of fakery in Apollo moon photos and videos --
Smoking gun evidence**



I used to assume that the Apollo Moon Landings were a historic fact, until I began seriously examining the photographic and video record. The sheer number of inexplicable anomalies and apparent impossibilities shown in some of these photos and videos can only lead one to the firm conclusion that they were not taken on the moon, as NASA has led us to believe.

Many of the Apollo moon images and videos show obvious and clear signs of fakery which indicate that they could not have been taken on the moon's surface. Photo experts bold enough to tell the truth, have stated this as well, such as David Percy of <http://www.Aulis.com>.



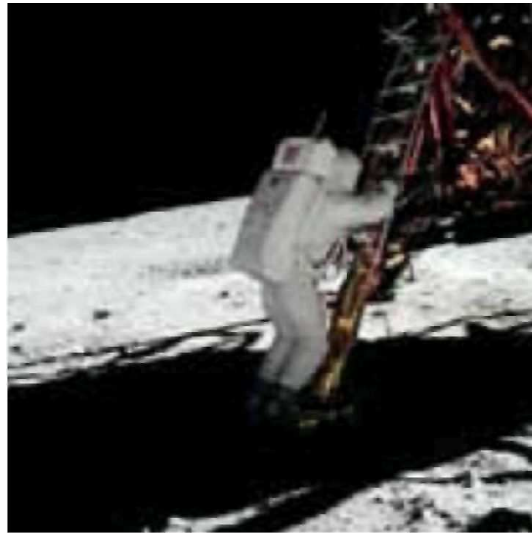
Even the engineer who developed the Hasselblad camera engineer, used by the Apollo astronauts, said that he could not explain the discrepancies and anomalies in the Apollo images. (Though he probably suspects that the moon photos are fakes, he cannot just come out and say that because his company had a big profitable contract with NASA obviously.) Here are some main examples.

[Note: I've decided not to use the standard moon hoax argument about the stars not appearing in the photos because it is not a strong argument in that standard photos taken from Earth, day or night, also do not show stars. To capture stars in photos requires a sophisticated camera with the right aperture settings.

However, in spite of this, admittedly it is strange that the Apollo astronauts did not bring cameras capable of filming stars with them, which would have been a wasted opportunity if the missions were

genuine. Instead, in a later section, I will discuss the discrepancies regarding seeing the stars from the lunar surface.]

2. Shadow anomalies indicate secondary artificial light sources

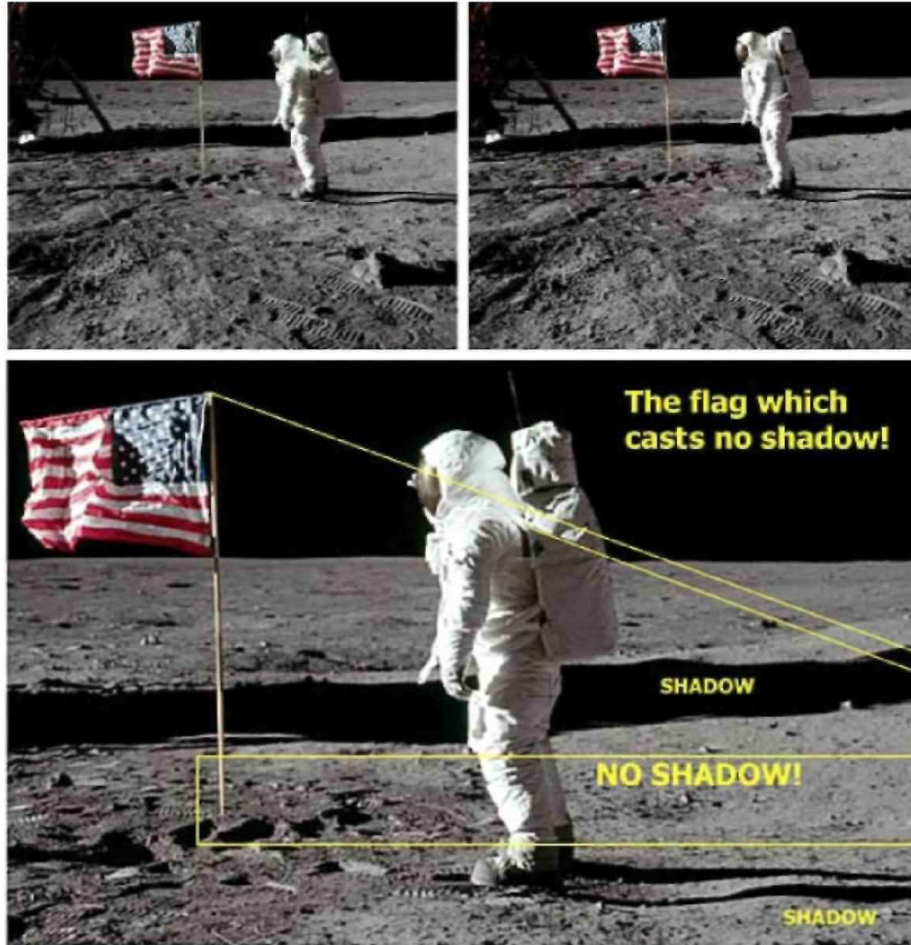




The shadows diverge and converge in many of the moon landing photos. Some of them even converge at perpendicular 90 degree angles. This cannot be if there is only one light source, the sun, as NASA alleges. Under the sun, shadows run parallel to each other. They do not converge or intersect.

Thus, there must have been a second light source, such as fill lights used on a movie studio stage to balance out the lighting, since officially, the astronauts did not bring any other light sources with them. Many of these studies were done by Jack White (now deceased) who was also noted for his research on JFK.

Apollo defenders try to cop out of this by claiming that the slant of the surface, angle of the sun and perspective of the viewer can cause shadows to converge or diverge. However, many of these shadows are on objects close to each other, and there is no indication that the sun is at an extreme angle. Most of the shadow anomalies were on fairly level surfaces, and even on those that weren't, the slight slant was not enough to account for the distorted shadows. Here is an even more bizarre anomaly. This US flag doesn't even have a shadow at all!



Nell Armstrong took two really **REMARKABLE** photos of Buzz Aldrin saluting the flag during the Apollo 11 moon mission. Seen at top are the two full-frame exposures, uncropped, showing that with his chest-mounted Hasselblad **WITHOUT A VIEWFINDER**, Armstrong managed to crop the two transparencies with such great precision that the exposures are identical except for the slight movement by Aldrin during his “salute”. The photos are so remarkable that the flag and flagpole **CAST NO SHADOWS** like the LEM in the background and Aldrin in the foreground. The precise angle of the sunlight is seen in the shadow of Aldrin’s shoulder on his PLSS backpack. The thin shadow of the pole and the big shadow of the flag should be within the yellow box. Secret technology?

3. Astronauts lit up in shadows by multiple light sources



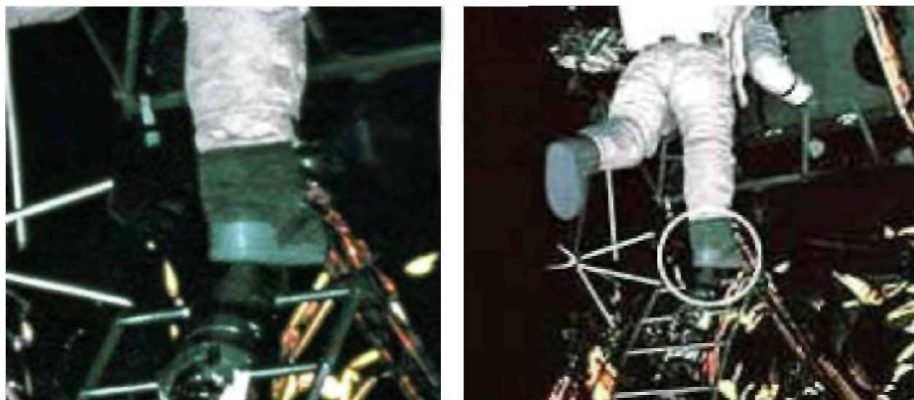
In many Apollo photos of the alleged moon walks, the astronauts are seen standing in shadows while being clearly lit up and illuminated. This can only be possible if there was a second light source other than the sun.

But officially, the astronauts did not bring any light devices with them, not even flashlights. This means that artificial lighting must have been used, such as on a movie set. Here are more sample images:

Here is one of an astronaut with the alleged sun behind him, yet every detail of his suit is visible when he should be merely a silhouette:

Similarly, in this photo, the sun is behind the astronaut and LEM, yet a secondary light sources appears to be coming from the other direction.

There are even photos of astronauts' boots reflecting light when the sun is behind them, which can only be from fill lights coming from the side. There's no way to refute that. See these sample images:



Apollo defenders (such as Phil Plait, Jay Windley and the Mythbusters) claim that the astronauts are lit up due to the luminosity (albedo) of the moon's surface reflecting light onto them. However, this cannot be the explanation because:

1) The moon's average albedo (luminosity) is only between 7 -12 percent, which is comparable to that of asphalt (used in cement freeways) on Earth. Thus it could not illuminate someone standing in a shadow from the ground up like a light bulb would.

This *Universe Today* article above even acknowledges that the moon's surface is not very bright.

So, how does the Moon albedo compare to other objects in the Solar System? As bright as the Moon looks from our perspective here on Earth, the Moon's albedo is actually pretty

low. The object with the highest albedo in the Solar System is Saturn's moon Enceladus, which has an albedo of 0.99, which means that it's covered with very reflective snow and ice. The Moon is much more similar to a very dark object, like an asteroid. The darkest asteroids in the Solar System have an albedo of 0.06. That's pretty close to 0.

2) If the lunar surface were bright enough to light up someone standing in shadows, it would be glaringly bright like snow under sunlight (which is why skiers wear sunshades) or at least somewhat bright and glowing. But as we can see in the Apollo photos and videos, it was not. Instead, the lunar surface appeared rather dark and grayish. It did not glow at all.

3) In the Apollo videos, the astronauts descending the ladder are not lit up in the shade.

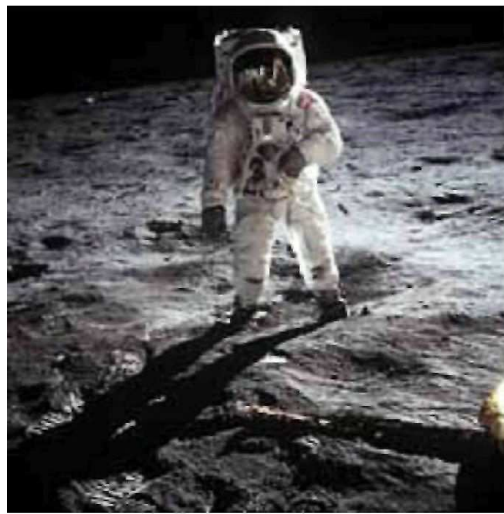
Therefore, this explanation by Apollo defenders does not hold water and is a false explanation. Moon hoax investigator and filmmaker Jarrah White exposed the fraudulent experiments conducted by the Mythbusters on this issue, which you can see on YouTube by doing a search for "Moonfaker Mythbusters" and "Moonfaker Reflect" on this. Two Russian scientists also exposed the Mythbusters fraud, and ran tests proving that the photos of well lit astronauts standing in the shadows could not have been due to the albedo of the lunar surface.

4. Buzz Aldrin spotlight photo a smoking gun blunder

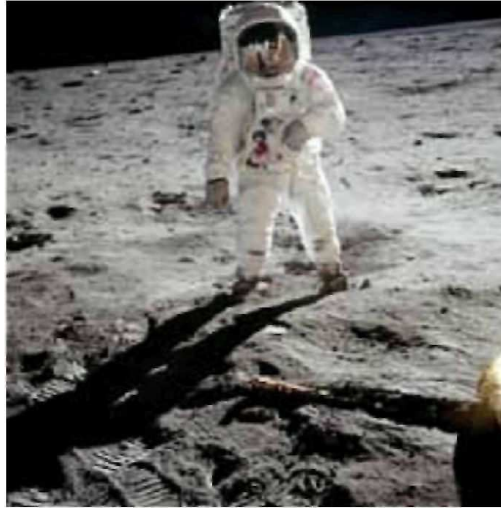
The famous photo of Buzz Aldrin standing in the spotlight is a giveaway in that he is being lit up in a spotlight from alleged sunlight while the ground around him is shrouded in darkness! How can the sun put a spotlight around a particular person like a stagehand pointing a spotlight on an actor or singer on stage?! This was

obviously a major screw up, and NASA was reckless for thinking that no one would notice or that they could get away with it. In fact, it was such a blunder that NASA even tried to cover it up by brightening the rest of the surface in subsequent versions of it. Why would they do that if they had nothing to hide?

Here is the original version of it by NASA, which was released to newspapers in 1969:



Here is the edited version with the surface brightened up for the *Lunar Surface Journal* to hide the discrepancy:



Apollo defenders can't explain this at all, so they've resorted to deception by claiming that the edited version is the original. But Jarrah White proved unequivocally that the spotlight version is the original one by showing newspaper clippings from 1969 which showed that one in his YouTube video, "Moonfaker: Posing for Portrait". So again, why would NASA alter the photos if they had nothing to hide?

5. Indications of artificial backdrops used in Apollo images

Distinct visible line separating foreground from background



In many moon photos, you can see a distinct line between the foreground and backdrop, which consists of different textures on each side. This indicates that the background is ARTIFICIAL, as in a movie set. Here is a clear example from a famous Apollo photo of an astronaut saluting next to an American flag (see [here](#)). Notice that the backdrop also looks like a wall that is just behind the astronaut, rather than actual scenery in the distance. And notice the distinct line between the dirt and the white layer behind it. This line between foreground and backdrop is explained and demonstrated in the documentary 'Kubrick's Odyssey' by Jay Weidner of [SacredMysteries.com](#), which you can see it on Vimeo.

Weidner postulates that the legendary director Stanley Kubrick was probably hired to fake the moon landing photos and videos, due to his exceptional skills in these techniques, as demonstrated in his film "2001: A Space Odyssey". For an online analysis with examples, view or download "How Kubrick Faked the Moon Landings".

White carpet layer placed over dirt behind astronaut -- New discovery!

New Discovery! Here is a much larger version of the above image that I want you to open in a new window and click again to zoom in on and look at closely, because it contains a NEW SMOKING GUN that I discovered! If you look at the ground behind the astronaut's boots, you can see the edge of a WHITE LAYER placed over the dirt! It appears to be some type of carpet, canvas or ledge. You can even see the edges and creases on it at the line where it overlays the dirt! In addition, you can see that the lunar rover tracks end where the white layer begins. This is a smoking gun that I have discovered but don't see mentioned on any other sites yet!

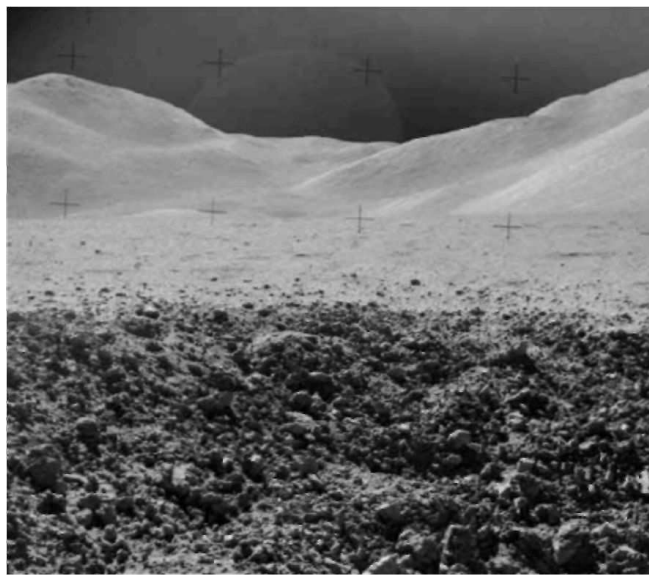


Here is a zoom up of the carpet layer. Notice the distinct line between the white cloth layer and the dirt. The layer definitely looks like it was placed OVER the dirt. You can even see slight creases in it. Now why would they need to put a white layer over the dirt like that? Did the astronauts have plenty of extra room in that small LEM to bring unnecessary materials with them, such as cloth or carpet to lay out on the floor?

Stereoscopic parallax technique reveals stationary backdrop at close proximity

A technique known as “stereoscopic parallax” also reveals that the backdrop used in the Apollo images is stationary and at close proximity to the astronauts, rather than far in the distance. For an in depth analysis using this technique with examples from Apollo images, see this page on AULIS Online: <http://www.aulis.com/stereoparallax.htm>

6. Identical backdrops with different foregrounds and vanishing LEM



Here are two images with the same identical backdrop with totally different foregrounds, as you can see. In one of them, you can see the LEM, but not in the other, which is an oddity since the LEM never moved after allegedly landing on the moon.

7. Scotchlite glass screen visible in moon images after adjustment of gamma and contrast

In fact, the scotchlite glass background screen used in front screen projection is visible in many moon photos when you adjust the gamma and contrast. (I guess the hoaxers in the '60s didn't count on people today having the technology to examine such photos) You can see some examples in "How Kubrick Faked the Moon Landings".

AS12-46-6765 removed from Project Apollo Image Gallery after computer analysis revealed that the sun was really a giant light bulb.



Apollo Image

Click on a subject below for an index of photographs

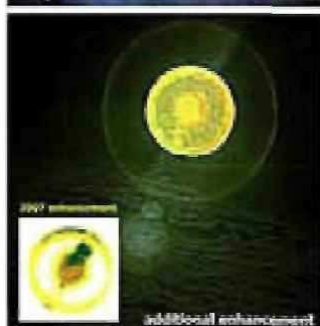
[The Apollo](#)
[Early Apollo](#)
[Apollo 1](#)
[Apollo 2](#)
[Apollo 8](#)
[Apollo 9](#)
[Apollo 10](#)
[Apollo 11](#)
[Apollo 12](#)
[Apollo 13](#)
[Apollo 14](#)
[Apollo 15](#)
[Apollo 16](#)
[Apollo 17](#)
[Saturn V](#)
[Earth Apollo](#)
[Search](#)
[Full Historical Magazine](#)

AS12-46-6765	16 of 16 frame pan near LM - the
JSC scan	
AS12-46-6765	11 of 16 frame pan near LM - the
JSC scan	
AS12-46-6767	4 of 16 frame pan near LM
JSC scan	
AS12-46-6768	6 of 16 frame pan near LM
JSC scan	
AS12-46-6777	16 of 16 frame pan near LM
JSC scan	
AS12-46-6778	11 of 16 frame pan near LM



In June of 2007 I downloaded the alleged photo of the sun from the moon. I did a computer analysis which shows a large light bulb in the center of the white circle. On 9-11-10 I visited the AIG again to download a hi-res copy... but the image has now been removed.

2007 computer enhancement bringing out object within the white circle at left.



Sunset on the moon.

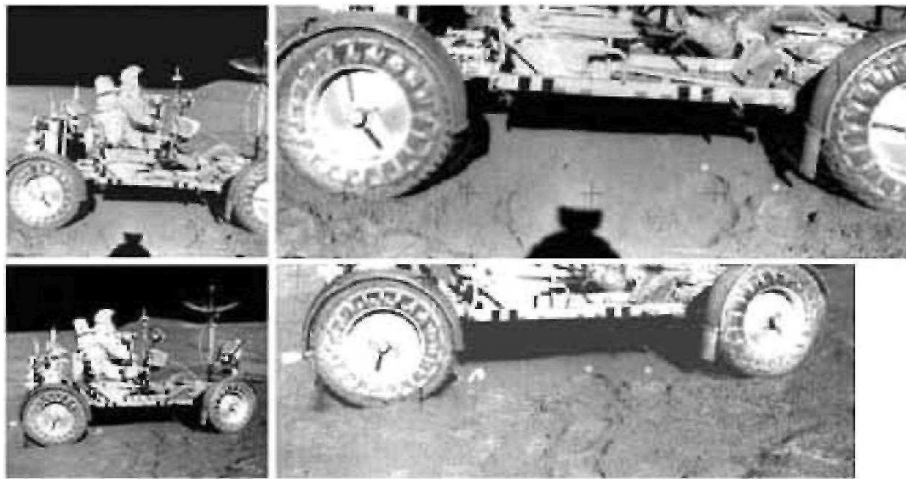
They kept trying, but they never could get the knack of photographing the sun from the moon. Here are views from Apollo 11 and 14. Different size suns, different type of images. They did not know that a film camera pointed directly at the sun will be vastly over exposed with NO image. They forgot that the earth and moon are the same distance from the sun, and should be the same size in the sky, not larger. And they forgot that if a large studio light is used to simulate the sun, that it will have different tonal values instead of the sun's brilliance (enhancements from 2007 and 2010), lower left.

8. Sun image on moon turns out to be light bulb in enhanced image

Here is another smoking gun that will make Apollo believers feel foolish and embarrassed. An Apollo image of the alleged sun from the moon's surface turned out to be a big light bulb upon image enhancement! See images and enhancement above.

9. Lunar rover with no tire tracks on either side

Moon rovers which leave no tracks in the moon dust



In possibly yet another slip up by NASA are images of the 65 million dollar lunar rovers seen with no tire tracks on either end of it! Was it lowered down from above?



A study from more than a dozen images of LRVs WHICH LEAVE NO TRACKS in the powdery moondust to reach the location where they sit Above, two consecutive Apollo pictures in which the rove; moved forward approximately one foot (note yellow spots which show the same two footprints). The wheels leave no tracks during the move, though the footprints were left. Furthermore, there are NO TRACKS BETWEEN/BEHIND THE TWO WHEELS, which would be mandatory IF the LRV drove to the location. The photo at left from Apollo 17 shows the TRACKLESS moondust in even sharper detail. Mo tracks ate evident in this extreme close up. This leads us to speculate that the rover was LOWERED INTO POSITION to avoid disturbing the carefully racked moondirt.



It would seem that whoever directed this must have been in a rush on a tight schedule. Examples: There are also images of an astronaut with no footprints leading up to him or away from him.

10. Fake looking moon from orbit with giant shadow from command module



Here is a funny one. In this orbital photo of the moon that NASA claims was taken 95 km above the moon's surface, not only does the moon look like a fake model, but on the left is a giant shadow cast by the command module, which was only the size of a pickup truck. Thus the shadow's proportion is way off!

Could this mean the moon replica models were used in the Apollo photos and footage?

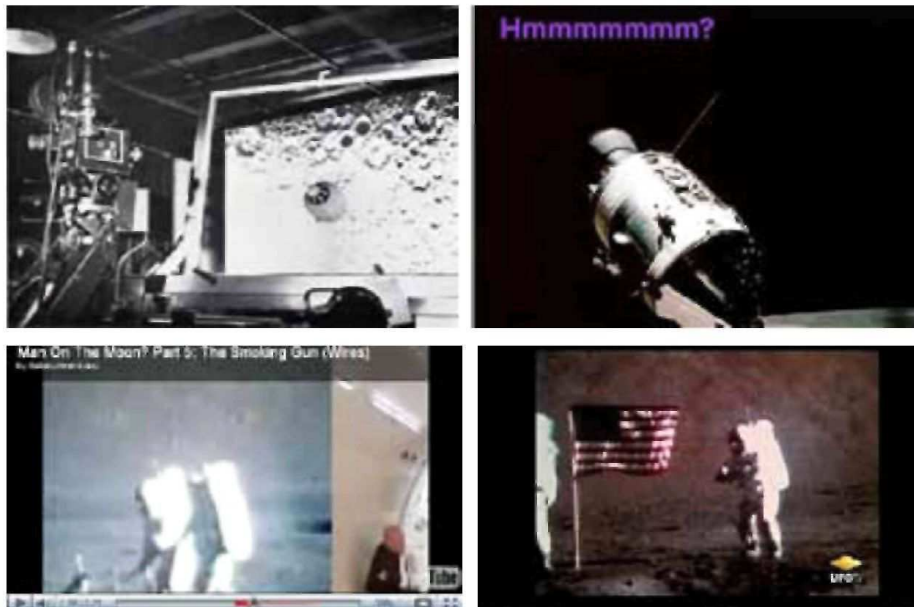
11. Wires visible above Apollo astronauts in NASA footage

In some of the video clips of the Apollo moon walks, you can see wires attached to the astronauts, which flicker in the light a few times. This is considered smoking gun footage as well. To see them, go to YouTube and type "moon hoax wires". Above are some video stills of them. Now why would the astronauts need wires attached to them, unless they were in a staged movie studio?

12. Bootprints cannot be made in dirt or dust without moisture

The photos of the astronaut bootprints on the moon dirt should not be possible. Boot prints are only possible when there is moisture in the sand or dirt. But on the moon, there is no moisture. When one

steps on dry sand -- such as on sand dunes -- no footprint is left and no ridges from the shoe or boot soles are embedded. All that's left is small dent in the sand. So this is a curious anomaly.



13. American flag fluttering on moon with no air or atmosphere

In a number of Apollo videos, the American flag can be seen waving on the moon, which cannot be possible since the moon has no atmosphere and therefore no air.



If Apollo flights did not go to the were moon, some how of the photos made? Looks like they used highly accurate plaster of Paris scale models, as seen here.





This is very simple. Apollo defenders try to dismiss it by saying that the flag only waves when the astronauts are twisting it while trying to plant it. They claim that the act of twisting the pole is what's causing the flag to flutter.

But that's not completely true, which is evident from the Apollo video clips. In several clips, you can clearly see the flag fluttering even with little or no movement of the pole by astronauts.

You don't need to be an expert in anything to see this, as it is self-evident. So don't let them fool you.

There is also a clip from Apollo 15 of astronaut David Scott walking by a flag where you can see it move as he passed by.

Apollo defenders claim that the astronaut's elbow brushed against the flag.

But Jarrah White meticulously analyzed this frame by frame and found that the flag moved BEFORE his elbow could have touched it. See his YouTube video "Moonfaker the Flags are Alive".

14. No blast crater under lunar landers

Under where the Lunar Lander (or LEM) landed there should have been a blast crater. But none of the Apollo photos show any craters under the LEM at all. Example image:

But the LEM needs to fire its thrusters as it descends, or else it will crash or tip over and be damaged, which would be big trouble. Apollo defenders dismiss this by arguing that either the LEM turned off its engine and glided down without thrusters, or due to there being no atmosphere on the moon, the thrusters simply dispersed.



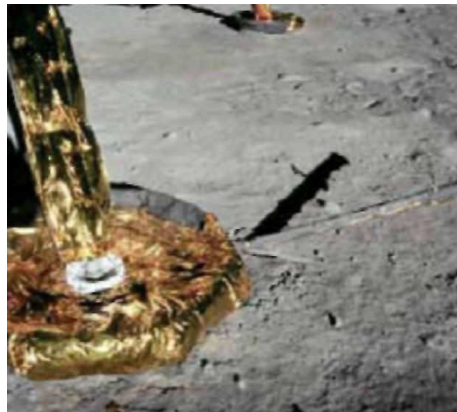
However, these explanations are nonsensical. If the LEM could just glide down like a parachute, then why did it have thrusters? Why did NASA's own technical drawings show blast craters beneath the LEM?

In the Apollo 11 landing footage, you can hear Armstrong saying that he turned off the engine after landing, not during the descent. And if the atmosphere dispersed the thrusters, then what good were they if they couldn't perform their job of keeping the LEM's weight steady as it descended?

Jarrah White meticulously lays out the math and science proving why the LEM had to produce blast craters under it if it were really on the moon in his YouTube documentary "Moonfaker No Crater". Quite possibly, the hoaxers either forgot or decided not to put a blast crater under the LEM, and so had to continue doing that in all LEM photos to be consistent.

Further, the fact that in the photo of the LEM, no dust at all can be seen on the LEM's footpad is nonsensical since it would have blown a dust cloud as it descended, in addition to creating a blast crater underneath. See this image of the footpad below:

The LEM also showed to be highly unstable on Earth as it constantly crashed even months before the Apollo 11 landing.



Even the slightest degree tilt caused it to turn and crash. Yet it seemed to work flawlessly on all six lunar missions?!

15. Slow motion movements and low jumps in 1/6 Earth gravity

Here is another discrepancy that is right under your nose that you never realized. The Moon's gravity is 1/6 that of the Earth's. What this means is that if you were on the moon, you could move faster and jump higher. But in the moon landing footage, the astronauts are actually moving SLOWER than they would the Earth! (Oops, must be a major screw up there by the producers, or else they were not able to simulate low gravity in the studio) Go figure.

The Apollo defenders have no argument against this simple discrepancy except by saying that the astronaut space suits were so heavy that it made movement slow. However, even if that were so, in 1/6 gravity, they still should have been able to move faster and jump higher than if they were on Earth. Further, the dirt being kicked up in the video of the lunar rover vehicle should have been shooting up higher in 1/6 gravity as well, than if it were on Earth.

Now keep in mind, these are not just "anomalies". They are conclusive technical discrepancies which lead to the inescapable conclusion that the Apollo moon photos could not have been taken on the moon. Of that we can at least be sure of, regardless if anyone has been to the moon or not.

For an extensive analysis by experts of the discrepancies in the Apollo moon photos, see the 3+ hour film "What Really Happened on the Moon" (available on YouTube) which features photography experts such as David Percy and others. The Fox one hour special "Conspiracy Theory: Did We Land on the Moon?" is also a great, though shorter, introduction to the Apollo photo discrepancies.

To see how Apollo defenders try to refute these photo analysis moon hoax arguments with cop outs, denials and obfuscations, see some of their websites below:

16. Van Allen Radiation Belts and solar flares would have been lethal to astronauts

The Van Allen Radiation Belts that surrounds the Earth, starting at about 1,000 km above up to 60,000 km, would have been lethal to anyone passing through them. They were named after James Van Allen, the scientist who discovered them. He stated that they posed a great danger to humans passing through them and published this in an article in the science journal *Scientific American* in 1959.

His findings were later confirmed by Geiger counters attached to space probes which passed through the Van Allen belts. In addition, beyond the radiation belts, the solar flares from the sun, which were at a high during the first Apollo mission, would have been deadly to the astronauts as well.

Later, when Van Allen went on NASA's payroll, he changed his mind and said that the belts were not that dangerous after all. But as you know, when you are on someone's payroll, your objectivity is compromised and you are required to do and say what your employer tells you.

In other words, you now have a vested interest in your employer's agenda. And in this case, Van Allen had to change his mind about the passability of the radiation belts in order for the Apollo missions to the moon to be plausible.

What choice did he have? In any organization, if you don't toe the party line, you're out. (Anti-conspiracy people never seem to understand this, even though it's common sense, as if it were over their heads) Regardless of Van Allen's reversal, the hard evidence says otherwise as the Geiger counter readout within the radiation belt indicated.

Today, NASA scientists use circular reasoning when they say that the Van Allen belts must not be that dangerous since six Apollo missions went through it with no problem. Either that, or they claim that if you pass through it quickly, then it will not harm you. Yet if the radiation belts go up to 60,000 km, one cannot pass through it that quickly.

Further, NASA has contradicted itself about that. In a press release, NASA said that they cannot return to the moon until they find a safe way to let humans pass through the Van Allen Radiation Belt.

Have they forgotten that they did it six times before between 1969-1972 without any astronauts suffering radiation sickness? Are people so gullible that NASA can shoot themselves in the foot like this and get away with it without anyone noticing?

NASA defender Phil Plait of Bad Astronomy.com, tries to get around this by claiming that the Apollo missions circumnavigated around the radiation belts by going through the donut holes at the top or bottom. However, if that were so, then why did NASA issue a press release that said it had to solve the problem of the dangers of radiation to astronauts first? Why would that even be an issue?

Jarrah White's FAQ page goes into more technical detail about the dangers of the Van Allen belts and solar flares beyond them:

First, as demonstrated by James Van Allen's own findings, the radiation belts that surround earth would have been lethal to astronauts 10, 11. It began in 1952 when James Van Allen & his team at the University of Iowa began launching Geiger counters into space aboard rockets. Although these did not have enough lift to get into orbit, these experiments were able to detect radiation levels higher than what Van Allen had expected.

Later in the late 50s and early 60s, his Geiger counters were carried aloft by the Explorer satellites and Pioneer space probes. Each time the spacecrafts entered the radiation belts, the Geiger counters would become continuously busy. They encountered protons and electrons with fluxes of 40,000 particles per square centimetre per second and average energies ranging between 1-100 MeV.

Before Van Allen began shielding his Geiger counters with a millimetre of lead, the instruments detected radiation with a dose rate equivalent of 312.5rad/hr to 11,666rad/hr for the outer belt and inner belt respectively 12.

These instruments quickly became jammed by the radiation. Even to this day, the belts are so severe that satellites must operate outside the belts: geostationary satellites operating beyond the end of the outer belt (but still within the protection of the magnetosphere) and GPS satellites operating in the gap between the two belts.

Meanwhile low earth orbit satellites like the Hubble must shut down some of their instruments during South Atlantic Anomaly (SAA) transit. Even after Van Allen shielded his Geiger counters with lead, the results were still equivalent to 10-100rad/hr.

He concluded that effective shielding of astronauts was beyond engineering feasibility available at the time, that even a rapid transit through the belts would be hazardous, and that for these reasons the two belts must be classed as an uninhabitable region of space that all manned space flight must steer clear of.

Even if we discount the Van Allen belt, there are still other dangers to consider. The sun constantly bombards the earth-moon system with solar flares. Regardless of whether these

flares deliver x-rays or protons, or are minor or major, both are a hazard to humans.

A major flare delivers in excess of 100rad/hr, a minor flare can deliver 25rad/hr depending on how many centimetres of water shielding is used. The minor flares of May 10th and July 15th 1958 for example, would have required 31gm/cm² of water just to bring their dose rates down to 25rad/hr.

The Apollo capsule, with its aluminum honeycomb hull and outer epoxy resin ablator, was rated at 3gm/cm² on the walls and 8gm/cm² on the aft heatshield. The thicker portion of the spacecraft walls would bring the dose rate of such flares down to around 1,000rem/hr. The records show that 1400 of these minor flares occurred over all nine moon flights. NOAA's Comprehensive Flare Index for Major flares, also reveals that thirty of the major ones took place during the Apollo missions. By any definition, these astronauts should have been as dead as spam in a can?

17. Smoking gun footage of Apollo astronauts faking a shot of being halfway to the moon

In Bart Sibrel's documentary "A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon" (available on YouTube) unedited video footage is shown of the Apollo 11 astronauts faking a shot of the Earth from low orbit, while radioing to NASA that they were 130,000 miles from Earth, halfway to the moon. In it, you can hear the astronauts saying that the video camera was put up against the window.

Yet something blocks the view of the alleged distant Earth, and a light structure can be seen moving in the corner as well, which isn't possible if the camera were situated against the window. And when the lights go on, we see the blue light outside, which means

they were either in low earth orbit, or in the daylight blue skies of Earth. In fact, the blue light can be seen from two separate windows in the command module!

This is a huge SMOKING GUN in the Moon Hoax debate. Other moon hoax films such as “What Happened on the Moon?” and “Apollo Zero” also analyze this smoking gun footage. So you have to ask, why would they fake a shot of the Earth being far away if they didn’t have to?

Further, during Sibrel’s interview with Buzz Aldrin (the Apollo 11 astronaut) when he showed Aldrin this “smoking gun” footage, which Aldrin himself took, Aldrin indirectly admitted that he was right. He replied, “This is going to make you famous isn’t it?”

Now, why would it make him famous unless it was true? This occurred just before Aldrin punched him outside, which became an infamous event that made headlines in the moon research community. You can see this interview and Aldrin’s punch on Sibrel’s film, “Astronauts Gone Wild” (available on YouTube and MoonMovie.com) or on any shorter clips on YouTube by searching for “Buzz Aldrin punch” or “Bart Sibrel punch”.

In the following informative interviews with Bart Sibrel, he goes into more detail about the smoking gun footage and why he is certain the Apollo moon landings were a hoax.

<http://werinctrl.com/tag/bart-sibrel/>

<http://www.erichufschmid.net/Interview-with-Bart-Sibrel-14Sep2006.mp3>

<http://radiofetzer.blogspot.com/2009/08/bart-sibrel.html>

18. Apollo space suits and cameras had no protective ability against extreme heat and cold

The space suits used by the Apollo 11 astronauts had no protective ability against the extreme temperatures on the surface of the moon. The blueprints of the suits did not indicate any shielding ability at all. And NASA refuses to allow anyone to examine the space suits or test them at high temperatures.

Due to there being no atmosphere on the moon to provide convection for heating and cooling, on the daylight side, which all Apollo missions landed on, temperatures are at 250 Fahrenheit and in the shade drop drastically to 250 below zero.

Yet the astronauts had no sufficient cooling system, especially with the batteries they had, which were comparable to that of a car. Since the moon atmosphere is in a vacuum, they could not use air convection to cool off. So they would have needed a lot of power to radiate heat away from them, which would have drained what precious battery power they had.

Further, the Hassalblad cameras and film inside could not have withstood such temperatures to be seen today. Kodak has said that its film can only withstand temperatures up to 150F.

19. Discrepancies about seeing stars from lunar surface by Armstrong and Collins

During the Apollo 11 Post-Flight Press Conference (which you can see on YouTube), Neil Armstrong said that they were not able to see the stars with the naked eye from the surface of the moon, to which Michael Collins looked at him and said, "I don't remember seeing any" (even though he was allegedly on the command module in orbit and not on the moon's surface, which was strange). Oddly, in the Apollo 11 Press Conference transcript, Collins' statement was attributed to Buzz Aldrin, perhaps in an attempt to cover for his slip up?

However, any professional astronomer will tell you that one can see stars from the surface of the moon much more vividly than from the earth, due to the moon's lack of atmosphere. Even Phil Plait of BadAstronomy.com stated this in a radio debate with Joe Rogan about the moon hoax. This is a huge glaring discrepancy in direct contradiction to what the Apollo 11 astronauts claimed, and has never been resolved. Perhaps it was a huge cock up by Armstrong and Collins during the press conference. Even NASA's chief public defenders such as Phil Plait are at a loss to explain it.

What's more, Michael Collins later contradicted himself about not seeing the stars in his book, *Carrying the Fire*. On page 221, he wrote:

My God, the stars are everywhere: above me on all sides, even below me somewhat, down there next to that obscure horizon. The stars are bright and they are steady. Of course I know that a star's twinkle is created by the atmosphere, and I have seen twinkle-less stars before in a planetarium, but this is different, this is no simulation, this is the best view of the universe that a human ever had.

It would seem that the astronauts cannot make up their minds about whether they saw stars from the moon or not. Very suspicious, no doubt.

20. Live video footage from Apollo contained cuts, jumps and edits

The live video footage of the Apollo astronauts could not have been live, as alleged by NASA. The videos that were broadcast showed jumps and discontinuities in the footage which could only have occurred through editing. One can see this by ordering the Apollo footage from Spacecraft Films, which claims to contain the unedited footage that was broadcast live to the world during the

Apollo missions. This means that the scenes were pre-shot BEFORE the moon missions took place, which means that they were staged. So again, why would NASA stage the footage if it didn't have to?

To see evidence and examples of this, see Jarrah White's documentary, "Flagging the Gems", on YouTube. Jarrah's Moonfaker website FAQ goes into this in more detail:

The second smoking gun is the fact that the Apollo 10 telecasts were proven to have been pre-filmed and edited together. After every space mission, NASA releases a ground-to-air communications transcript covering everything the crew and capsule communicators (Capcoms) said during the flight. The company Spacecraft Films sells what they claim is complete and unedited television transmissions and 16mm reels from the Apollo missions. Jarrah purchased the Apollo 10 DVD set and compared the in-flight videos with the transcript. To his astonishment, Jarrah found numerous occasions in which the views of earth and even interior shots would cut from one angle to another and yet the audio would remain perfectly synchronized to the video with no signs of interruption when the video cut. So we know that the astronauts didn't simply cut the camera and then begin rolling moments later.

The Apollo astronauts had only the one television camera hooked up to the S-band antenna, so these broadcasts should be one continuous shot with no edits as per the false claims made by propagandists. Because these edits only take place during post production, not whilst the video is being recorded, it would not have been possible to cut and paste LIVE video.

The only logical conclusion is that the views of earth were pre-filmed, edited together, and then sandwiched between the

interior shots with the ground-to-air communications dubbing the video regardless of the edits. Transitions from these fake views of earth videos to interior scenes were pulled off by conveniently cutting the camera or blacking the scene from interior to exterior and vice versa, in one circumstance Eugene Cernan went as far as putting a piece of paper in front of the camera lens during this switch from exterior to interior!

By comparing the videos with the transcript, Jarrah also discovered that there were sections of video missing from the “complete” Spacecraft Films DVD set. Jarrah knows these missing pieces of video exist, because in the transcript the Capcom confirms that the MSFN was “receiving” them. For reasons unknown, Spacecraft Films omitted minutes of footage from Apollo 10 and then sold their DVD set to the world as “complete & unedited”.

After Jarrah released his video covering this, ironically titled “Flagging The Gems”, Mark Gray of Spacecraft Films flagged it for copyright infringement and had the video pulled along with Jarrah’s entire Youtube account. Gray’s copyright claims are fraudulent and thus he is guilty of perjury, because NASA’s in flight telecasts are PUBLIC DOMAIN. They are not copyrighted.

21. Implausibility of docking with command module moving at 4000mph in orbit

Since the command module with Michael Collins in it was orbiting the moon at 4000mph, how did the LEM dock with it for the journey home? The odds of that succeeding seem astronomically small. No human pilot could navigate a dock with an object moving at 4000mph. If they had missed, they would have been lost forever. NASA has never explained this.

22. Nothing new in technology works right the first time

Anyone involved in engineering, computer programming, or technology development can tell you that nothing new in technology works right on the first try. Sending humans 240,000 miles to the moon and back safely is a harder task than you can imagine, riddled with unsolvable problems even today. So what are the odds that it all went right the first time without casualties?

Bill Kaysing, author of “We Never Went to the Moon” was an engineer at Rocketdyne, the company that built NASA’s rockets, and remarked that he was told that the chances of going to the moon and back safely was close to zero percent. There were way too many obstacles that could not be overcome back then, and even today.

Thus, it makes sense that rather than send three men to their deaths in space for the world to see, which would have been disastrous for them, it was better for them to fake it. After all, NASA had invested too much, did not want it to be all for nothing, and needed a reason to continue procuring funding and public support of their programs. Plus, they knew that the American people needed something to be proud of amidst the turmoil of the time with the Vietnam War, civil unrest, race riots, multiple assassinations of loved leaders (JFK, RFK, MLK) and the Cold War.

Socrates in Plato’s *The Republic* said that the state must concoct fables and myths because people need them as inspiration to boost morale. So that’s what our elites do.

23. NASA director suspiciously quit just before Apollo program began

The director of NASA, James Webb, quit just days before the Apollo Program began, which is very suspicious. If you were the NASA director, would you quit just before the biggest moment of your career, unless of course something was going on that you didn't like and didn't want to be a part of. Gotta make you wonder?

24. NASA gave up just before they made it to the moon?

A year before the Apollo Moon Landings, after a series of failures and disasters, the Apollo program was in shambles. NASA pretty much gave up and said that they weren't going to make it to the moon after all. Then suddenly a year later, viola! They get there with no problem? What the blazes? Is that conspicuous or what? It's very possible that they decided that rather than admit total failure, or letting the world see 3 of their astronauts die while trying to get to the moon in vain, they decided to fake it.

Further, during the space race, the Soviet Union was ahead of the US. They were the first to send a man into space and theoretically should have been the first to reach the moon. But they gave up after realizing that it was just not possible to make it to the moon. So then what are the odds that NASA suddenly achieved it ahead of them for no reason? Not good, obviously. Also, why didn't the Soviet Union land men on the moon after NASA did? Why did they let all the time and resources they invested into their space program go to waste? And moreover, why hasn't any other nation landed a man on the moon since--or even try? The whole thing smells awfully fishy and doesn't add up.

25. Suspicious death of NASA safety inspector Thomas Baron

Thomas Baron, a NASA safety inspector, testified before Congress that there were many critical problems with the Apollo Space Program, which was in shambles, and may have posed a

threat to ending it by convincing Congress to halt the Apollo program. A week after testifying, he was found dead in a car with his wife and stepdaughter, which had been hit by a train on the train tracks. It was ruled a suicide. But isn't that odd and too convenient? Why would a man commit suicide with his family by parking on a train track, just as he was posing a threat to NASA's interests? Isn't that just a little too convenient? Also, the report he compiled disappeared and was never found. Gee, I wonder why. Nothing suspicious there, right?

26. Observatory telescopes theoretically able to see Apollo lunar artifacts but strangely silent

Astronomers at observatories have said that adaptive optics can be installed into the most powerful telescopes on Earth that would allow one on Earth to see the Apollo lunar landers on the surface of the Moon. Joss Hawthorn of the Anglo-Australian Observatory stated this in an interview with moon hoax researcher Jarrah White. Yet after these adaptive optics were installed, none of them have commented further on it. Why not? Have they failed to find any lunar artifacts and are afraid to speak out about it? Are they afraid of ending up in a precarious position between having to lie to keep the cover up vs. telling the truth and ruining their career?

Furthermore, the excuse given by NASA paid apologists, such as Phil Plait of BadAstronomy.com, about the Hubble Telescope, the world's most powerful, not being powerful enough to see the Apollo artifacts left on the surface of the moon, simply doesn't hold water, and sounds more like a convenient copout excuse.

27. Apollo 11 astronauts looked guilty, sad and reluctant during Post-Flight Press Conference



During the Apollo 11 Post-Flight Press Conference (which you can see on YouTube), the three astronauts, Neil Armstrong, Buzz Aldrin and Michael Collins, all look uncomfortable with sad reluctant looks on their faces, as if they had been forced to do something against their will. Armstrong especially looked like he wanted to cry deep down. Watch his face during his introductory statements at the beginning of it.

It was very odd for three people who just survived the trip of their lives being the first ever to step on the moon. In that position, I would have been ecstatic, wouldn't you? Yet they were anything but. They act as though they were being forced to lie and go along with a hoax under enormous threat and pressure against their will. Something is definitely not right about their demeanor. It just doesn't make sense if we went to the moon.

You can see this for yourself. Go to YouTube and type "Apollo 11 Press Conference". There are multiple copies of it uploaded. Search for "Neil Armstrong guilt" to see various clips of Armstrong's guilty facial expressions which further corroborate this. Here is a video still of their gloomy expressions during the Press Conference:

Apollo One tragedy may have been a warning to the astronauts

Moon hoax conspiracists say that the Apollo 11 astronauts were probably under immense fear and coercion after the Apollo One fire tragedy in 1967, which took the lives of three astronauts--Gus Grissom, Ed White and Roger Chaffee--who were slated to become the first to land on the moon. This unexplained tragedy, dubbed by NASA as an "accident", probably sent the other astronauts an unofficial message about the consequences of dissension.

The story goes that Grissom was reputedly an outspoken critic of the Apollo program and was too honest to cooperate in a hoax. A few weeks before he was killed, he called a press conference, told reporters that the Apollo program wasn't going to the moon for at least 10 more years, and hung a lemon over the command module.

So to silence him and send a message to the others, NASA put him and his team in a command module during a pre-launch test simulation and filled it with 100 percent pure oxygen so that a fire could easily engulf them all, which it did.

NASA has never been able to logically explain the Apollo One tragedy, or prove that it was an unintended accident. The incident simply made no sense. How can a fire start by itself? And even if it did, why would the astronauts be locked inside? Shouldn't there have been an emergency release button for them to eject out of there during emergencies, or at least to open the hatch? Why were their remains found strapped to their seats during the fire? All of this is highly suspicious and smacks of foul play.

Moon hoax expert Bart Sibrel investigated this matter, spoke on the phone to both Scott and Betty Grissom and even obtained the official 500-page investigation of the Apollo One fire. After reviewing it, he found that, according to the report, cyanide was placed in the capsule just before the fire.

So the astronauts were likely killed before the fire started, which is why they didn't exist. And the fire was set to cover up the homicide by cyanide. In fact, just before the fire started, the three astronauts were having trouble with their communication systems, which is why Grissom's last words were "How are we going to go to the moon, if we can't talk between three towers?" Could their communications have been deliberately jammed so no one could hear what was going on?

All of this is highly suspicious and appears to be deliberately planned, which is very disturbing. Grissom's son, Scott, as well as his wife Betty, have investigated the incident thoroughly and are certain that the fire was deliberately set to murder the three astronauts. Upon investigating the capsule where the Apollo One fire occurred, Scott Grissom found a metal plate had been shoved behind a switch, which had caused the fire.

Further, if NASA could not even keep three astronauts from dying on Earth in a test simulation inside a stationary capsule on the launch pad, then how could it have kept astronauts safe on lunar missions 240,000 miles away? You gotta wonder.

For an in depth analysis of the Apollo One tragedy and its discrepancies, see Jarrah White's documentary series "Moonfaker Apollo One" on YouTube. Also see the 1978 fictional movie "Capricorn One" (currently available on YouTube) about how NASA staged a fake landing on Mars. In it, the astronauts under coercion are shown with reluctant expressions on their faces when they are on TV, which is eerily similar to the expressions on the Apollo 11 astronauts during the press conference.

The film's producer, Paul Lazarus, said in the Fox Special, "Did we land on the moon", that the film's plot could be more fact than

fiction in that the Apollo moon landings could very well have been faked in that manner.

Also see the James Bond film “Diamonds are Forever”. In one clip, he enters a television studio where a moon landing is being staged, and drives a vehicle through the wall outside. You can see it on YouTube by searching for “James Bond moon hoax”. It’s been suggested that the film’s director, Ian Fleming, may have been trying to blow the whistle on the Apollo moon hoax indirectly.

28. Neil Armstrong’s string of bizarre behaviors since Apollo

Neil Armstrong, the first man to have stepped on the moon, has acted in a number of bizarre and peculiar ways since Apollo, which are highly suspicious:

* He has rarely given any interviews since his 1969 walk on the moon. It’s as though he is not proud of it for some reason. Wouldn’t you be proud if you were the first man to land on the moon? It doesn’t add up and doesn’t make sense and is awfully suspicious. He acts like he’s ashamed of the whole event. Likewise, Michael Collins also refuses to give any interviews too. This means that 2 out of the 3 astronauts on the first moon mission refuse to be interviewed about it! What could be more suspicious than that?!

* In a rare 2004 interview on 60 minutes, he said that ever since he walked on the moon, he has never dreamed about it or even thought about it since then. Isn’t that disturbing and downright creepy? He acts like the event was the worst moment of his life and wants to forget it. If you were the first man to walk on the moon, would you never give it another thought afterward?

* There are no photos of Armstrong on the moon. He refused to have any taken of him. Isn’t that odd? Anyone who has reached the

top of Mt. Everest is glad to have their photo taken to celebrate the achievement. So how can being the first to walk on the moon make a man not want a photo of him to commemorate? It's as if he sees this whole thing as a highly negative memory rather than a positive one. Doesn't make sense at all. You can't deny that.

* In a 1994 speech at the White House, he made a cryptic remark about "breakthroughs available to those who can remove one of truth's protective layers". It was a very odd thing to say and didn't fit the context at all. What are these "protective layers" covering up the truth that he's referring to? Was he trying to tell us something?

* When Bart Sibrel confronted him and asked him to swear on the Bible that he walked on the moon, he refused and tried to change the subject by saying, "Knowing you, that's probably not even a real Bible". That was a weird thing to say and sounded like something that someone carrying fear and guilt would say. There was no valid reason to suspect that Bart Sibrel was carrying a fake Bible, since anyone can get a real Bible.

* On video, his face shows signs of guilt. If you go to YouTube and type in "Neil Armstrong Guilt" you will see a number of them, including the 1969 Apollo 11 Press Conference one.

* When a Aron Ranen, a guy paid by the state of Ohio to make a pro-Apollo documentary, went to Neil Armstrong's hometown in Ohio to try to interview those who knew him, he was met with coldness as if everyone wanted him to leave. It was very bizarre and creepy, as if everyone knew a dark secret that they were trying to cover up, like something out of a Twilight Zone episode. Why would that be?! You can see this in Aron Ranen's film "Did We Go?" available on YouTube by doing a search for his name.

* He said in the 1969 Apollo 11 Press Conference that they were not able to see stars from the moon's surface. Yet every astronomer knows that you can see the stars from the moon's surface more vividly than you can on Earth. This discrepancy has never been explained. Did he screw up when he said that? Furthermore, Michael Collins, who concurred with Armstrong during the press conference that he did not see stars, later contradicted himself in his book, *Carrying the Fire*, where he said that the stars he saw were very bright.

* Oddly, Armstrong and Aldrin have both stated that their memory seems to go blank when they try to remember what it was like being on the moon. This is very strange indeed. Some theorize that these astronauts may have been subject to covert mind control and hypnosis techniques similar to that of the CIA's MK-ULTRA. If that's so, then they may genuinely think that they have gone to the moon after all.

29. Other miscellaneous anomalies

* Why can you hear the astronauts voices as the lunar lander descended? Its roaring thrusters at high decibels should have made their voices inaudible.

* The video footage was very grainy and low quality. Why use such bad quality video for the most historic event of the 20th century? Unless of course, you have something to hide. NASA claims that the footage was grainy because it was shot off a TV screen. But why? Why not stream the video to the public directly? Also, why didn't Apollo 11 use color video?

* How did the small LEM, which is about the size of a car or two, have enough fuel to go 240,000 miles to the moon and back? If it glided through non-resistant gravity, then how did they navigate it

so accurately, with computers having the capability of a pocket calculator only? If they navigated it manually, then wouldn't the slightest degree off have gotten them lost?

* NASA's chief scientist Wernher Von Braun said in his book, *Conquest of the Moon*, that a rocket ship the size of the Empire State Building would have been required to get to the moon and back, yet the Saturn V rocket that launched the Apollo astronauts were a lot smaller than that.

* How did the Apollo 17 astronauts launch off from the surface of the moon in the ascent module, while being filmed at the same time? Who was outside panning the camera up as it ascended?

And how was that film retrieved and sent back to Earth? If the next Apollo mission retrieved it, then why wasn't it damaged from the extreme temperatures (250F) on the moon? Further, why was there no jet exhaust gas emanating from it when it took off?

* How is it that the LEM was unstable in Earth's atmosphere and kept crashing to the ground during tests, yet worked flawlessly on the moon's surface? You can see video footage of it crashing on Earth just before Neil Armstrong ejects to safety.

* How come NASA's technical drawings show a blast crater underneath the LEM, yet the moon landing photos show no such crater? Did they goof up during the production?

* How is it that the LEM on display and in pictures looks like a piece of crap made of tin foil and cardboard, totally incapable of traveling even on the Earth? Yet we are supposed to believe that it got to the moon safely and was reliable? Yeah right.



* Why does a “C” appear on one moon rock and another “C” can be seen on the ground below it? Could this have been a marker designating the placement of a stage prop in a movie studio? Further, why was it airbrushed out by NASA in later versions of this photo? If the two “C”s in the image were not made by humans, why airbrush it out? What’s there to hide? See YouTube video, “Moonfaker Rocks and Crocks”.

30. Why laser reflectors are not proof of manned lunar landings

The laser reflectors left on the moon’s surface, which are touted by Apollo believers are hard evidence of the Apollo Moon Landings, are not. First, lasers were already being bounced off the moon’s surface before the Apollo landings were alleged to take place. The December 1966 issue of National Geographic reported that scientists at MIT were doing just that. In fact, radio waves were being bounced off the moon as early as the 1950’s.

Second, laser reflectors were dropped on the moon by unmanned probes by both the US and Soviet Union. Here are two examples of Soviet unmanned probes leaving laser reflectors, as

described by Wikipedia: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunokhod_1 and http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunokhod_2

Thus this argument is not hard evidence for the authenticity of the Apollo Moon Landings. For more info about the laser reflectors, see Jarrah White's FAQ: <http://moonfaker.com/faqs.html> and his YouTube videos entitled "Moonfaker laser reflectors".

31. Why moon rocks are not hard evidence of manned lunar landings

The alleged moon rocks are not proof of the Apollo missions, as Apollo believers claim. First, meteorites from the moon have been found in Antarctica, where Dr. Wernher Von Braun went before the Apollo missions. And the impact of small asteroids may have caused moon rocks to be dislodged from its surface and caught in Earth's gravitational field, landing there. So he could have collected them for NASA, which would have been genuine moon rocks--they just weren't brought back by man from the moon.

Second, if the moon rocks we have are really from the moon, we can't rule out that they also could have been collected and retrieved by unmanned probes.

Giant impact theory contradicts moon rock evidence

Third, the moon's chemical composition has been found to be not all that different from the Earth's. In fact, their similarity has led scientists to formulate their "giant impact theory" (aka "whack theory") of how the moon was created out of a planetary or asteroid collision with the Earth. So scientists (or geologists) can't have it both ways. They can't say that the moon rocks are so similar to the Earth's that the moon must have come out of the Earth, while at the same time claim that the moon rocks must have genuinely come

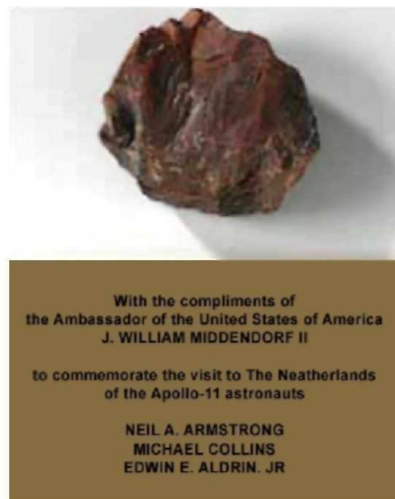
from the moon because their chemical composition is distinctly different from that of the Earth.

They can't have it both ways by waffling like that. (See the Moonfaker FAQ below and Jarrah White's YouTube video series about the moon rocks by searching for "Moonfaker moon rocks".)

Further, when the European Space Agency's SMART-1 probe crashed into the Lake of Excellence, a lunar maria region, it was reported that the minerals it kicked up were different from those of the Apollo moon rocks. Since NASA does not allow any scientist who wants to examine their moon rocks to just come and take them, how can there be much independent verification of them?

In fact, the moon rock that the Armstrong and Aldrin gave to the Dutch Prime Minister turned out to be a piece of petrified wood, which made international news:

The piece of 'rock' supposedly brought back from the moon, seen in the Rijksmuseum, Amsterdam, 27 August 2009



This incident has never been explained. Why would the Apollo astronauts give a fake moon rock to Holland? Or was it somehow switched in Holland? And if the moon rocks are fake, what does that say about the whole mission?

Moon hoax researcher and filmmaker Jarrah White asked Buzz Aldrin about the fake moon rock sent to Holland, but Aldrin had no explanation except that maybe they were switched. You can see this on YouTube by searching for “Jarrah White meets Buzz Aldrin”.

Jarrah White’s Moonfaker FAQ goes into more scientific detail about the alleged Apollo moon rocks:
<http://moonfaker.com/faqs.html>

Q: How were the moon rocks faked?

A: Apollo samples have a chemistry that can be matched fairly closely with terrestrial basalts and eucrites, a basaltic meteorite. The same is true for the mineralogy: “The minerals found in JSC-1 (lunar regolith simulant), plagioclase, pyroxene, olivine, ilmenite, and chromite, are also characteristic of many lunar basalts and mare soils. The compositional ranges of these lunar minerals generally overlap the ranges of their terrestrial counterparts.”

Apollo samples and earth rocks have oxygen 18 to oxygen 17 ratios of around 5:3 per mil. Although Eucrites are generally slightly less than this, there have been exceptions in which their oxygen isotope ratios are the same as earth (DaG 872 being a good example).

The three groups of rock are as identical as three of a kind.

Additionally, some scientists such as John O'Keefe have also noticed similarities between lunar glasses and tektites, leading to theories that tektites are lunar in origin, not terrestrial¹³.

Because of the similarities in age, chemistry, mineralogy and oxygen isotope ratios, as well as the alleged lack of water in Apollo samples, this has led William Hartman to believe that the moon was formed when a Mars-sized planet collided with the earth. All water was vaporized in the impact and the moon formed out of the terrestrial debris knocked off into space. To account for the similarities between Apollo samples and eucrites, some such as Ruzicka et al have proposed that the Mars-sized planet had a eucritic composition¹⁴.

Clearly, NASA's Apollo samples are a combination of terrestrial basalts, eucrites and tektites. Terrestrial basalts are plentiful, but the advantage of Eucrites is that they show signs of solar and cosmic radiation, which is absent in earth rocks. Things like 'zap pits' (micrometeoroid impacts) can be added by firing projectiles from high-speed multi-stage gas guns which existed at the time. To hide the fact that these Eucrites fell through the atmosphere, the first millimetre was chipped away to remove the fusion crust (the outer burned layer due to atmospheric entry).

Contrary to what propagandists claim, removing of this layer will not subsequently remove a large portion of helium³ or other solar wind induced isotopes, because solar wind penetrates a few millimetres into the rock not 1 micrometre as the propagandists claim. And while chipping away the fusion crust may leave traces of themselves in the rock, these tools are little different to the tools used by NASA to chip the samples into the tiny sugar-cubed pieces that they send to geologists.

In short, if a geologist found traces of these tools, he/she would be unable to tell whether they got there through chipping off fusion crust or by chipping free the sub-sample from its parent body.

Q: How do you know the moon rocks are fake?

A: If Jarrah picks up a rock from the moon to analyse in a lab and then send up a probe to the moon to kick up plumes of dust for analysis via radio telescope, he expects to find the same chemical signatures and mineralogy. This assertion is supported by the lunar maria samples from Apollos 11, 12 and 17 being virtually the same above and below ground, the fact that NASA claims their Lunar Prospectors and Clementine spacecrafts indicated that the lunar geology is the same as Apollo throughout, and the fact that the vast majority of official lunar meteorites are the same as NASA's samples. Yet when the European Space Agency's SMART-1 probe crashed into the Lake Of Excellence, a lunar maria region, it was reported that the minerals kicked up were different to the Apollo rocks.

Likewise, although most 'lunar meteorites' can be closely matched with Eucrites, there are known exceptions in which the meteorites have gone on the record as being 'distinct from' or 'unlike any basalt from Apollo or Luna' (Yamato 793169, Asuka 881757, Miller Range 05035, Dhofar 287, NWA 773). These include differences in chemistry and even oxygen isotope ratios.

One such meteorite, Dhofar 280, contains an iron silicide mineral Hapkeite, which is believed to be formed through micrometeorite impacts with the moon, and due to billions of years of such bombardment, the mineral is believed to be

common on the lunar surface. Yet Hapkeite has never been found in any of the Apollo samples.

Further evidence that the samples are faked can be found even without comparing them to the real stuff. Contrary to what NASA and propagandists claim, the rocks contain water within the same ranges as their terrestrial cousins. * Any water deposited in the equatorial region of moon by comets or solar wind, or any water not vaporised by the alleged giant impact, should have been vaporised in the vacuum of space and >100C daylight temperatures.

They also contain water or air induced minerals and secondary oxides that would only have been present if the samples were exposed to an atmosphere. These include ferric iron oxides. Sample 66095 is only one notorious example of such oxidation. The majority of Apollo 16 rocks also contain abundant rust. Other samples show ferric iron to total iron ratios that are comparable to terrestrial rocks that underwent two days of heat treatment in evacuated quartz tubes. Some geologists acknowledge this ferric iron, yet others dismiss it, attributing it and the water to terrestrial contamination!

* The range for water in terrestrial basalts is between 150-10,000ppm (see 13 & 15), together clearly illustrate water contents for lunar rocks within those ranges. Alberto Saal recently confirmed the presence of around 46ppm of water in lunar glass spherules, and estimated that they contain contents within the terrestrial range of 240-750ppm.

32. Why ham radio trackers do not constitute independent verification

The argument that ham radio operators were tracking the Apollo missions all the way to the moon and back isn't what it seems either. These independent trackers have admitted that they were not able to track them all the way. Most of them were only able to receive whatever NASA transmitted to them anyway. And further, they did not have the technical capability to track the Apollo craft all the way out for 240,000 miles. For more on this, see Jarrah White's YouTube video series 'Moonfaker Apollo Ham Sandwich'.

MoonMovie.com's FAQ on this issue explains:

<http://moonmovie.com/faq.htm#trackingspacecraft>

What about tracking the Apollo spacecraft?

No individual or group, other than the U.S. Government, can attest to having tracked the Apollo spacecrafts all the way to the moon and back. Apollo claims to have communicated on radio frequencies not allocated to radio hams.

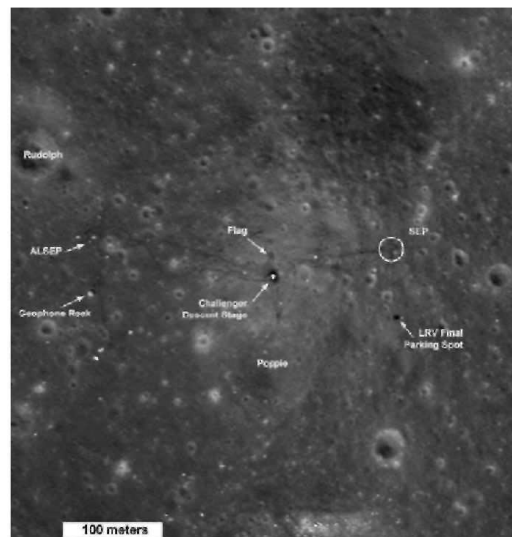
Was this done simply for national security, or to totally minimize any independent verification by a curious public? At best, the few radio hams who claim to have picked up Apollo transmissions can only attest to having picked up signals whilst the craft was on or near the moon, and if they were lucky a handful of signals on the return trip home -- but nothing that can't be pulled off with an unmanned craft and in some cases "moon relay (bounce)".

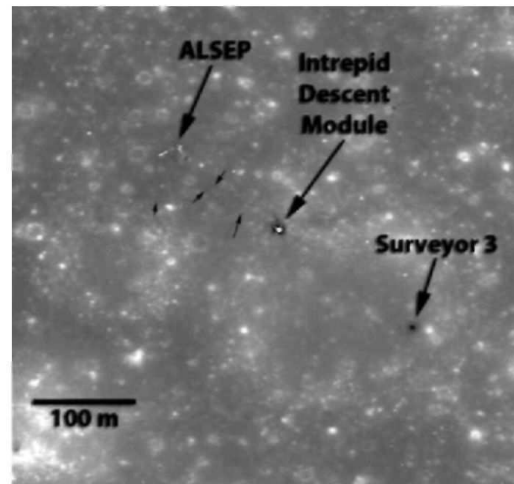
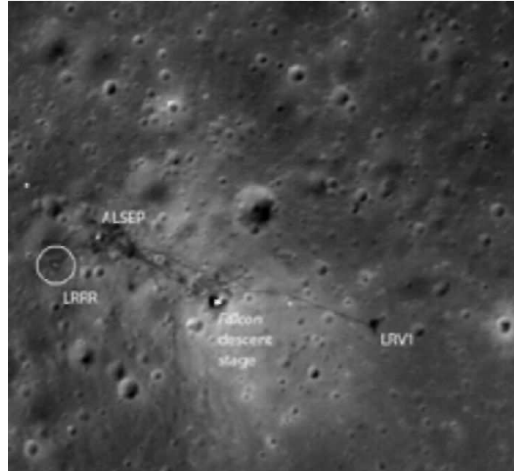
One such Ham operator, Paul Wilson, was quoted to saying: "The moon is always in view of ...NASA's primary tracking stations... , but not so for the amateur. Some of the most exciting events and transmissions from the Apollo mission always seem to occur when the moon is below the horizon for the continental United States astronomer!"

If that weren't enough, the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) effectively policed what these individuals could and could not reveal to the public. "Important! FCC regulations prohibit disclosure of the content of communications not intended for the public.

Thus, it is illegal to inform the press or any other third party of the content of any information directly received from the communications link." How can radio hams be regarded as independent verification when the FCC restricts what little of their data they can release to the public??

33. Why LRO images do not prove the Apollo lunar landings





The LRO (Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter) photographs showing pixels and dots which NASA claim are of the Apollo lander, rover and tracks, and hailed by Apollo believers as proof of the Apollo Moon Landings, are not proof of anything.

Anyone can fake a few dots and lines in an image. Come on now. To cite that as proof is a desperate grasp at straws. Take a look at a few of the LRO images yourself:

Gee, I guess that's all the proof I need to believe that the Apollo missions were real. Not! Come on now. Do you honestly see any "proof" in the images above?

Anyone can draw grey lines, even with a pencil, or create dots and pixels on an image using even the cheapest photo editing program. You can even do it in the free Windows Paint program.

Furthermore, since NASA has already faked so many Apollo moon photos (as conclusively shown earlier), why wouldn't it hesitate to fake a few dots and pixels in the LRO images, which anyone with a computer could do? If someone has engaged in mass fraud and hoaxes before, the likelihood of them doing it again is very high of course.

For a detailed meticulous point by point analysis of them, see Jarrah White's YouTube series, "Moonfaker LRO". Here is some of his analysis on the LRO images on his FAQ page.

Q: What about the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter photographs which show the lander, rover and tracks?

A: The important point to consider is that LRO is a 100% NASA-run project and hence NASA could have altered the images prior to releasing them. In fact a close examination indicates this to be the case. For example, in some cases the Lunar Rover and Surveyor 3 probe shows as being black, despite their many bright and reflective surfaces and with the sun overhead. In the one case when Surveyor 3 did appear, its white boxes appeared to be aligned east and west, not north and south as seen in the Hasselblad still-pictures.

There are even anomalies that contradict previous landing site photos. Prior to LRO, the most commonly cited images were pictures of the Apollo 15 landing site taken by NASA's Clementine spacecraft and JAXA's SELENE spacecraft. These images showed what they described as a bright "halo" within a 150metre radius around the landing site.

This “halo” was attributed to dust that was disturbed by the engine exhaust during touchdown. NASA, propagandists and scientists at large have insisted that the disturbance caused by the engine should be easily seen from orbit. David Scott & Jim Irwin even claimed to have seen it themselves after their alleged departure from the lunar surface. But by comparing these Clementine & SELENE images with the newer LRO imagery, Jarrah discovered that the ‘halo’ was nothing more than the sunlight sides of some giant impact craters. The alleged lunar module is not even within this halo, but on the outermost edge of it. In fact the halo exists in the pre-Apollo photos taken by Lunar Orbiter.

The total lack of a visible soil disturbance is one of the most conclusive pieces of evidence that the “artefacts” were added into the LRO image.

Further, the way the LRO operates is suspicious. The images are transmitted in an encrypted format which means nobody that eavesdrops on the signal can decode it. Why encrypt a picture of something that isn’t secret? NASA then holds on to the images for a few days before releasing them to Arizona State University, who then reframes and annotates the images before making them public. Why the delay? For some reason NASA doesn’t want any 3rd party to view a live transmission.

Finally, the LRO images are of very poor quality. The LRO operates at an altitude of 50km and returns images of resolution 0.5 metres/pixel. And the images have an odd striped pattern that reduces the quality further.

Equivalent earth-imaging satellites return better resolution from much higher up.

The privately owned GeoEye-1 satellite for example has perfectly resolved cars and even individual people at 0.5 m/pixel, in colour, through an atmosphere, and from an altitude 14 times higher up than the LRO.

If NASA had installed a similar camera (which they can afford!) we would be seeing a resolution of 3 cm/pixel and this would allow us to see the hardware in great detail -- assuming that it's there. We would also be able to see the landscape in great detail and compare it to the Hasselblad images.

Since the landscape had never been photographed at that resolution prior to the Apollo missions, a match between the two sets of images would provide a good test of Apollo's authenticity.

34. NASA claims to have lost its telemetry tapes of Apollo 11

Believe it or not, NASA officially claims to have lost the Apollo telemetry tapes too, which were contained in 700 boxes. When Ron Howard wanted to make an IMAX film about going to the moon, he asked NASA for the original telemetry tapes so that he could make high quality versions of them for the IMAX screen. That's when NASA claimed to have lost them. After an alleged search, NASA announced that they had been erased.

How could NASA lose 700 boxes of important tapes of mankind's greatest alleged achievement? It's more likely a lie or excuse. Anyone can tell you that something is "lost" if they don't want you to see it. Obviously, they didn't want to people seeing that footage at high resolution on a big screen, because fakery would have been more visible.

Apollo defenders claim that this is due to government incompetence (since to them, the most unlikely explanation is better than accepting any conspiracy or cover up). However, if they were that incompetent, then how could they have achieved the extraordinary difficult task of going to the moon? They can't have it both ways.

35. No real proof of astronauts landing on moon - only emotion, patriotic pride and religious faith

What reason is there to believe that we went to the moon anyway? If you think about it, there's simply no way at all that you can know if the moon landings were real, unless you've been there yourself. If you believe it, you are taking it on FAITH. Yet in spite of this, people treat this issue like a sacred religion that is taboo to question. It's purely emotional and faith-based, not logical.

The fact is, we really don't have any real proof that we went to the moon, but we do have a lot of evidence to the contrary, as given above. There is no independent corroboration of it other than from NASA. All the alleged evidence by NASA has been refuted and shown to not be proof after all. The only reason people believe it is because they were told to believe it, and because everyone else believes it, and of course due to patriotic pride of America being the first to land a man on the moon.

But of course, authority does not equal truth, and neither do official announcements, so this is not a reason to believe. Nothing that Apollo defenders bring up stands up under scrutiny, as we've seen. Thus, the reasons for believing in the Apollo missions are emotional, not logical. Without real evidence that stands up to scrutiny, belief in the moon landings becomes a religious faith, not one based on evidence, facts or logic. See the FAQ pages linked after the conclusion section for answers to more arguments that

Apollo believers commonly bring up. Below, I will go over a few of the common questions and objections that people often bring up.

Common questions and objections

How could so many people be in on a moon hoax conspiracy?

Now in case you are wondering the typical newbie question: “The Apollo program involved 400,000 people. How could so many people be in on a conspiracy? Wouldn’t someone have talked or blown the whistle?” The answer to that is simple, and addressed in many moon hoax FAQ pages (see conclusion section for a list). I will put the answer in my own words:

First, not a lot of people needed to be in on it, only a few at the top. Most people working for any large organization do not know all the agendas and secrets that are going on. The whole project was very compartmentalized. Everyone was on a need to know basis, and assigned to do a specialized task. The parts and pieces they were working on could have been used for any classified project beyond their knowing. Only the few at the top would see the big picture and be privy to what’s going on.

Second, large numbers of people can keep a secret. For example, the Manhattan Project that developed the Atomic Bomb involved over 100,000 people who all kept it a secret before it was publicized. And the Secret Soviet Space program, which has now been declassified, involved thousands of people who all kept it a secret as well. And as you might know, the CIA and NSA contain thousands of operatives and staff who all keep their agency’s activities a secret. Large numbers of people can be controlled by fear of imprisonment, death, and guilt for betraying their associates. History has proven this, so it is possible.

Even groups of civilians have been known to lie in collusion. For example, in 1957 Time Magazine had on its cover “The Smartest Man in America”, who was the latest winner of the most popular TV trivia game show at that time.

It was later uncovered that the contestant had been receiving the answers in advance from the show’s producers because he was widely loved by the viewers. In fact, during a grand jury investigation, 120 contestants and staff even swore on the Bible that the show was not rigged.

Most later recanted, and it is now known that they all lied. So, if all these people were willing to lie to cover up something as simple as a game show, then it is plausible that people would do the same under government orders, alleged interests of national security, threat of punishment, helping to cover for their associates, or in the interests of their career and income.

Damning admission by Apollo Mission Control Flight Director

One of the keys to this conspiracy is that NASA had complete control over the televised coverage feed. There was no independent corroboration of it. The people at Mission Control could only see what was on their screens, and as you know, anything can be produced on a computer screen--including a pre-recorded simulation of the mission.

In fact, in the documentary “Failure Is Not An Option”, Apollo Flight Director Gene Kranz was quoted as saying: *“The simulations were so real that no controller could discern the difference between the training and the real mission.”*

In other words, **the personnel at Mission Control cannot tell the difference between a simulation and real mission!** That’s

quite a bold and revealing statement coming from the man in charge of Mission Control. And it means that pulling off a moon hoax conspiracy would be a lot easier than you might think, since all they'd have to do is get the personnel at Mission Control to think the simulation they saw on the screen was the real thing, which the director himself inadvertently admitted was quite easy.

Note: Allegedly, James Irwin, the Apollo 15 astronaut, was going to confess to Bill Kaysing, author of "We Never Went to the Moon", that the moon landings were faked. According to Kaysing, Irwin called him out of the blue and said that he had just become a born-again Christian and wanted to talk to him in person about his moon hoax book. But unfortunately, Irwin suddenly died of an alleged heart attack before he could meet with Kaysing.

The lesson here is that if Irwin was somehow "silenced" before he could confess, then whistleblowers need to know that before they "blow the whistle" on a government conspiracy or hoax, they should not use the phone to tip off their intentions, in case their phones are tapped or they are being watched and monitored.

Why don't more scientists recognize the moon hoax or speak out about it?

You might also be wondering why more scientists don't speak up about the moon hoax if it's so obvious. Well it's simple. First, most people (including scientists) don't question things that they are told by their establishment. They are not objective toward events that are considered "established facts" and thus will merely take them on faith, similar to how religious people believe in their dogmas without objectivity. They are biased and just don't think or question what they are told. Most people are like that.

Second, in this world, one cannot just “speak out” against established dogma without consequences. This is especially true if you are employed or receive funding, like career scientists do. Every scientist knows deep down that if they stray from the accepted established views, that their careers will be in jeopardy. Politicians and reporters/journalists in the mainstream media also know that they must never endorse any “conspiracy theories” (no matter what their personal beliefs actually are) but oppose them publicly, otherwise the “power network” that runs the country will not let them continue on in their careers.

Do the research and find out what happens to dissidents in science or the media, and you will understand why. This also explains of course, why retired people tend to speak out more than employed people do (especially those employed in government-related occupations) -- they no longer have a job or career to lose.

Moreover, most people have a psychological need to be accepted by others, especially in their field, so they follow the herd and adopt their views. Not many people can afford to be dissidents and speak their mind without fear of consequences. That’s the reality of the world we live in. This is why misfits are more likely to believe in conspiracies than conformists are. It’s because misfits don’t care what others think of them, have less of a need to be accepted by the crowd, and so will place truth and independent free thought above conformity and acceptance. Thus they are more liberated to think freely.

Besides, most scientists have probably not investigated the authenticity of the Apollo moon landings anyway. The belief in this event is so pridefully ingrained in our culture that it isn’t even questioned. Even if some scientists did have doubts about it, they would not dare verbalize them lest they be ostracized as lunatics and jeopardize their careers.

Remember also that people wear two masks -- one they show the world and the one that is their true self. Thus, there are likely many closet believers in conspiracies that do not dare go public with them for fear of the consequences.

Remember also that back in the 60s and 70s, critical thinking was not as widespread as it is now. Life was simpler and people believed what they were told without thinking about it. There was no free flow of information on the Internet as there is today. So people were not privy to alternative viewpoints.

The only source of information on conspiracies was in books. But of course, most people didn't read them (and still don't). Most people prefer newspapers, magazines and TV news, so if it's not covered there, they didn't know about it. Nowadays however, more and more people are beginning to believe that the Apollo moon landings were a hoaxed event, according to polls by the major media.

Why didn't the Russians call us out on the moon hoax?

Another question commonly asked is, "Why didn't the Russians call us out on the Apollo Moon Hoax?" That's a very good question. Based on my research, here is the explanation:

First, how do you know that the Russians fell for it? Remember that you only know what the US media told you about this, so if they don't tell you that the Russians thought it was a hoax, then you won't know about it.

Most whistleblowers of the JFK assassination and 9/11 are ignored by the mainstream media, even when they have earth-shattering evidence that will expose a conspiracy; the US media just don't want to hear about it.

According to a poll by the Russian Public Opinion Fund, 28 percent of Russians surveyed did not believe that American astronauts landed on the Moon, and this percentage is roughly equal in all social-demographic groups. That's a sizable percentage.

Second, remember that you do not know what really goes on between two countries. All you know is what you hear in the media. The truth is, most diplomatic negotiations between nations is done behind closed doors and is not reported to the public. This means that there are many secret deals between nations that go on all the time that you don't know about, including between the US and Russia. Such deals may include covering each other's asses, not exposing each other's crimes in exchange for favors, etc.

Bart Sibrel explained that if the Soviets knew about the moon hoax, they would use it as a bargaining chip. (see his interviews linked below) Rather than expose the US, which would gain them nothing, they would more likely use it to blackmail the US to gain advantages or favors. Plus, if they accused NASA of fraud, then the US may expose dirty secrets of the Soviets in return, so that it would turn into a pissing match.

The point is, you simply don't know the true relation between the US and the Soviets. The whole space race could have been a public charade, for all you know. Or the US and Russia could have been "partners in crime". Also, at the time, Russia depended on America for wheat, which they got at below market prices, so they needed to maintain a good trading relationship.

If you want to know what the Russians really thought of going to the moon, the fact that they gave up and said it was not technologically possible, even though they were ahead of us in the space race, speaks for itself.

According to the book '*Journey To Tranquility*' in 1963 Sir Bernard Lovell was given a tour of Soviet observatories and space facilities. He was then instructed by the Soviets to pass on the following message to NASA deputy administrator Hugh Dryden: 'The Russians could see no immediate way of protecting cosmonauts from the lethal effects of solar radiation.'

Conclusion: The moon hoax is overwhelmingly probable

Well, I hope I've convinced you that I'm not crazy after all.:) Hopefully, you can see that the totality of logical arguments, reasons and facts above cumulatively constitute a powerful case to question the authenticity of the Apollo moon landings. Taken separately, each one may raise an eyebrow, but taken all together they constitute a strong case that either:

*(h1) The moon landings were a hoax and we never went there;
or,*

(h2) We went to the moon but there is a dark secret surrounding it that caused us not to go back and that led to the faking of at least some of the videos and photos of the moon.

All the evidence, fake photos, logic and common sense, point to (h1), the hoax explanation. On the other hand, the argument that we did go to the moon is scanty, shady, nonsensical, and mostly based on religious faith and pride rather than anything provable. Thus the weight of the evidence and data lean more heavily on the hoax side. On a balance of scales, the evidence for the moon hoax would win by a landslide.

What's more, the fact that NASA refuses to answer many of the questions above, acting as if it had something to hide, further confirms suspicions about it. If it had no secrets, then why all the

secrecy and avoidance of critical questions? This is why NASA critics, including *The New York Times*, have dubbed it as “Never A Straight Answer”.

Now I’m not saying that I have all the answers. All I’m saying is that the reasons above constitute a legitimate basis for suspicion and skepticism of the authenticity of the Apollo Moon Landings. Thus, the Moon Hoax believers are not as crazy as you might think, since the reasons for skepticism are valid. Whatever the case, we must remember to never stop questioning authority, for authority does not equal truth, and in order to be free, we must develop a thinking mind.

Although only a minority of Americans believe that the Apollo missions were a hoax, that number is growing, due to the rise of freethinking and free flow of information on the Internet, whereas in previous generations, people simply believed whatever they were told. This means that the Apollo defenders have not been successful in attempting to squash the moon landing hoax arguments, which is not surprising, since after all, they cannot win against the truth.

What’s very telling is that there tends to be a direct correlation between the amount of time one researches this assassination, and the tendency for that person to conclude that there was a conspiracy and cover up behind the event and that we were lied to. This speaks volumes.

As more people learn to think for themselves, it makes sense why NASA would fake the moon landings. Rather than send three men to their deaths in space for the world to see, which would have been disastrous for them, it was better for them to fake it. After all, NASA had invested too much, did not want it to be all for nothing, and needed a reason to continue procuring funding and public support of their programs.

Plus, they knew that the American people needed something to be proud of amidst the turmoil of the time with the Vietnam War, civil unrest, race riots, multiple assassinations of beloved leaders (President Kennedy, Bobby Kennedy, Martin Luther King Jr.) and the Cold War.

The great philosopher Socrates in Plato's *The Republic* said that the state must concoct fables and myths because people need them as inspiration to boost morale. So that's what our elites do. And it works in that most people are convinced. We must wake up as a nation and be ready to embrace the truth rather than lies. Otherwise, we will never be truly free.

Why the Apollo moon hoax matters today

Now, you may be wondering why this issue matters, or what difference it makes whether the Apollo Moon Landings were real or not. Well moon hoax expert Bart Sibrel explains why in an informative interview with Jim Fetzer (archived at radiofetzer.blogspot.com). To paraphrase what he said:

If you steal a million dollars and get away with it, what will happen next time? You will steal another million dollars or maybe more right? Well that's the case with our government. They lied about going to the moon, and if they get away with it, they will continue to concoct bigger lies.

But if the moon hoax is exposed, then they cannot get away with such grandiose lies anymore. People will begin holding their government accountable. That's when real reform will occur. And that's why exposing this moon hoax is so important. Anyhow, I highly recommend listening to the interview with Sibrel above. It's very informative and Sibrel is an eloquent speaker who makes a lot of sense.

Why patriotic pride is a fallacy

We must put aside our patriotic pride in America's accomplishments in the name of truth. Patriotic pride is fallacious and clouds your judgment like religion does. Look at what great thinkers and writers have said about the foolishness of patriotic pride:

"Patriotism is your conviction that this country is superior to all other countries because you were born in it." -- George Bernard Shaw

"Patriotism in its simplest, clearest, and most indubitable signification is nothing else but a means of obtaining for the rulers their ambitions and covetous desires, and for the ruled the abdication of human dignity, reason, and conscience, and a slavish enthrallment to those in power." -- Leo Tolstoy

So don't attach your ego to patriotism. Instead, find something more substantive and meaningful to identify with. If you think about it, you don't need to believe in the Apollo Missions. It has no real benefit to humanity and is a mere case of false pride. Besides, America has many other accomplishments to be proud of.

Now, some in the UFO research community have argued that mankind did go to the moon, but found alien artifacts there, or something else they could not show the public, and so had to fake the videos and photos. This is often used as a "backup explanation" to explain the Apollo fakes, yet still maintain the pride of America having made it to the moon. Well, I guess anything's possible, and I do have an open mind of course.

However, the problem with this theory is that first, there is no real proof that we went to the moon. And second, the images these

alien moon theorists show as evidence consist of ambiguous blurry spots, patches and lines which could be anything and are inconclusive. Many of the alleged “artificial structures” on the moon look like structures I’ve seen in the desert rock canyons of the American Southwest, which also contain lines and various geometric shapes. Besides, most of their images were taken in orbit by unmanned satellites. So we can’t say much either way about this theory at this point.

Anyhow, thanks for reading this chapter. I hope I’ve given you some interesting or valid points to consider that will incite you to do more research. I’ve provided some recommended films, links and books to learn more below. Discuss the arguments and evidence in this report in the forum at: www.debunkingskeptics.com. To send questions and comments to me, use my contact form.

Recommended websites:

<http://www.moonfaker.com> (Jarrah White’s website)
<http://www.moonmovie.com> & <http://www.aulis.com>
https://wikispooks.com/wiki/Moon_Landings_Hoax#Moon_skeptics_or_22conspiracy_theorists.22.3F
<http://letsrollforums.com/apollo-moon-hoax-wagging-t28489.html>
<http://letsrollforums.com/apollo-moon-landing-fake-t28578.html>

Answers to FAQ’s about the Moon Hoax:

“Fox Special: Conspiracy Theory: Did we land on the Moon?”
An exciting one hour summary of the evidence for the Moon Hoax produced by Fox TV.

“What Happened on the Moon?” At 3+ hours, the best analysis of the Apollo image fakery by experts, very informative and

extensive.

“Apollo Zero?” A great easy to understand summary of the reasons why the Apollo Moon Missions was probably a hoax.

“Moonfaker” video series by Jarrah White, the leading expert in the Moon Hoax arguments, available on his YouTube channel: [http://www.youtube.com/ WhiteJarrah](http://www.youtube.com/WhiteJarrah)

“A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon” by Bart Sibrel, the infamous moon hoax researchers who was punched by astronaut Buzz Aldrin. Shows the smoking gun footage of Apollo 11 faking a shot of being halfway to the moon.

“Kubrick’s Odyssey” Shows how director Stanley Kubrick directed the Apollo moon landings using front screen projection, and left messages and clues in his film “The Shining”. Sounds crazy at first, but becomes convincing after you see the messages.

“The Shining Code” Same as above but gets even deeper.

Recommended books:

DarkMoon: Apollo and the Whistle-Blowers by Mary Bennett,
David Percy

We Never Went to the Moon by Bill Kaysing

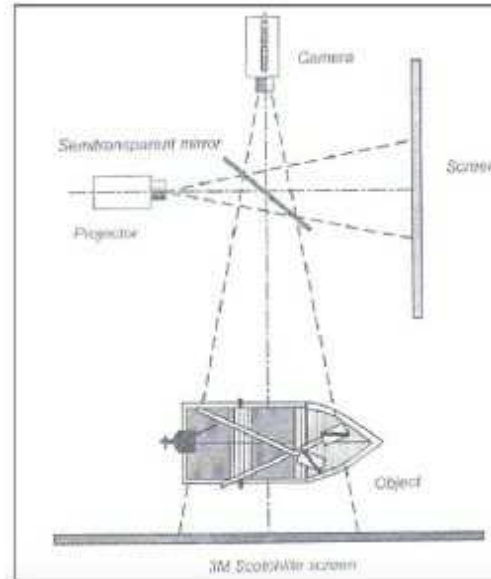
NASA Mooned America by Ralph Rene

4

Faking the Moon landings: The Parallax Experiments

by Jay Weidner

Whether we actually went to the moon or not has never been proven. What is clear, however, is that the photographic evidence, taken on the surface of the moon, is faked and shot in a studio. There is clear evidence in the photographs of a Hollywood technique called front screen projection. Front screen projection was a technique used in the 1960s and 1970s and even into the 1980s.



Now largely replaced by green screen and other digital technologies, front screen projection was the best way during those years to shoot inside the studio but make it look like the actors are somewhere else.

For instance the scenes in the 1978 movie, "*Superman*", where Christopher Reeves is flying are front screen projection.

Basically front screen projection uses a mirror that splits the background image so that it is projected onto a screen behind the actors and into the camera. It was invented by Philip V. Palmquist while working at 3M company in 1949.

The key to its success is that the screen is made up of thousands of tiny glass beads that are highly reflective:

(The process came into fruition when the 3M company invented a material called Scotchlite. This was a screen material that was made up of hundreds of thousands of tiny glass beads each about .4 millimeters wide. These beads were highly reflective. In the Front Screen Projection process the Scotchlite screen would be placed at

the back of the soundstage. The plane of the camera lens and the Scotchlite screen had to be exactly 90 degrees apart. A projector would project the scene onto the Scotchlite screen through a mirror and the light would go through a beam splitter, which would pass the light into the camera. An actor would stand in front of the Scotchlite screen, and he would appear to be “inside” the projection.)

The first movie to use front screen projection was the Japanese film, *“Matango: Attack of the Mushroom People”* in 1963.

Front screen projection was a big step up from the technique which preceded it, rear screen projection. The main problem with rear screen projection is that the background elements were always about a full f stop below that of the actors in front of the screen, giving away that there a trick was going on. Rear screen was frequently used in automobile scenes where the background in the rear of the car where the actors are situated as going by. The background always looks fake, however, because the background is just a little darker than it should be.

Front Screen Projection

Front screen projection was perfected, in 1966, by Stanley Kubrick, during the making of his masterpiece, *“2001: A Space Odyssey”*. The ape scenes at the beginning of that film were all shot indoors using front screen projection. Many people are surprised by this because the front screen projection technique was done so masterfully by Kubrick that the apes really do look like they are out in a desert somewhere.

But there are telltale ‘fingerprints’ that will often reveal the use of front screen projection. In the wide shots there always has to be a way to hide the bottom of the screen. Frequently Kubrick uses a raised set and then carefully places Styrofoam ‘boulders’ in places

so that the background screen is hidden. So one of the fingerprints of its use is that there is always a line between foreground and the background screen.

Another 'fingerprint' which can be seen in certain points in the film, "*2001: A Space Odyssey*", is that the 'seams' of the screen are evident. Turning up the contrast and lowering the gamma we can see the seams much more clearly. A network of these seams appears in the sky above and around the ape.

Kubrick also used front screen projection in some of the scenes depicting the lunar surface in 2001.

As I have shown before these same 'fingerprints' appear in most of the Apollo imagery taken on the surface of the moon. There is almost always a mysterious horizon line where there is a change of texture of the surface.



This is a dead give away that front screen projection is being used. Here is a scene from *"2001: A Space Odyssey"* done with front screen projection:

And below is the same image with my Photoshop line separating the set with the ape-man actor and the Front Projection Screen:

In the 1990s, researcher Richard Hoagland began experimenting with the recently emerging desktop digital imaging. He took Apollo photographs and lowered the contrast and increased the gamma. He discovered the same network of seams and geometry around the astronauts just as I have discovered in the ape scenes in *"2001"*.

Richard Hoagland's discoveries

Richard mistakenly considers these networks of geometry to be huge, miles high glass cities built by ancient aliens. What he had really discovered was the fingerprint of the use of front screen projection. Mr. Hoagland has also subsequently discovered mysterious rainbow lights appearing in the sky above the astronauts. He also thinks that this is evidence of alien structures hanging high in the sky behind the astronauts.

But what he is really discovering here is the fact that one of the millions of tiny glass beads must have come slightly loose from its ninety degree position and is reflecting the studio lights back at the camera.

Previously I have argued that Stanley Kubrick may have been the director of the Apollo footage because of his expertise in using front screen projection. I won't belabor that too much here in this article but I do want to repeat earlier parallels between the Apollo

program and the making of the motion picture, *“2001: A Space Odyssey”*.

Both the movie and the program got off the ground (pun intended) in 1964. *“2001: A Space Odyssey”* was released in 1968 and Apollo 11 landed in 1969.

Both the movie astronauts and the Apollo astronauts moved around as if they were shot in slow motion during the low gravity shots. In low gravity one would expect that it would be easier and quicker to move not slower and more difficult.

Both the movie and the Apollo program had employed Fred Ordway as their top scientific advisor. The screenwriter for *“2001: A Space Odyssey”*, Arthur C. Clarke, was also friends with many of the astronauts and top big wigs at NASA.

The use of front screen projection

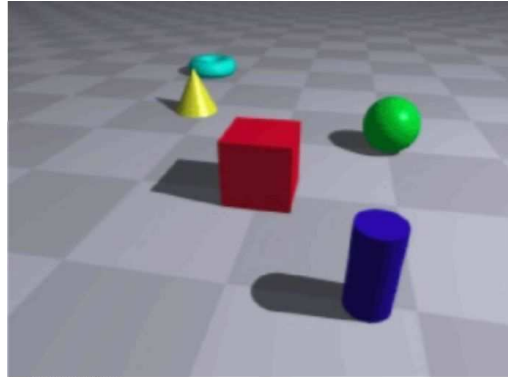
The point of this essay is not to prove it was Stanley Kubrick who directed the Apollo moon landings. I believe I have successfully argued that position in previous articles and in my documentary, *“Kubrick’s Odyssey, Part I: Kubrick and Apollo”*.

What I would like to address here is the question of whether there is any other evidence to show that front screen projection was used in the Apollo imagery. The answer to this question, due to the work of Physicist Oleg Oleynik, is a big, “Yes!”

What Oleynik has done with his Apollo/Parallax experiments not only proves that the astronauts are in a studio but also the use of screens in the background. You can find his article with the evidence at *“A Stereoscopic method of verifying Apollo lunar surface images”*. For those who do not want to dig through his compelling but

technical, scientific paper, allow me to paraphrase his work and hopefully make Oleynik's discoveries more easy to understand. But to fully appreciate the stereoscopic effects, you must read his original.

How 3-D movies are made



Before going into Oleynik's visual experiment, let's discuss how 3d movies are made. On the set of a 3d movie are two cameras slightly set apart from each other. When the film is processed these two sets of images are placed on film. That is why when you watch a 3d film without the special glasses all you see is a blur because of the overlapping double images. It is the special glasses that 'melts' the two images together to create the 3-D effect. What that means is that the image has depth and is more realistic.

What Dr. Oleynik did with his experiments was to take parts of two Apollo images that were taken slightly apart from each other. He then uses digital image technology to marry the two images together so that he has a 3d view of the moon and the astronauts

Now, using parallax, Oleynik can see and measure the distance of objects in the Apollo imagery. What is parallax? Quoting Wikipedia, "Parallax is a displacement or difference in the apparent

position of an object along two different lines of sight, and is measured by the angle of inclination between those two lines”.

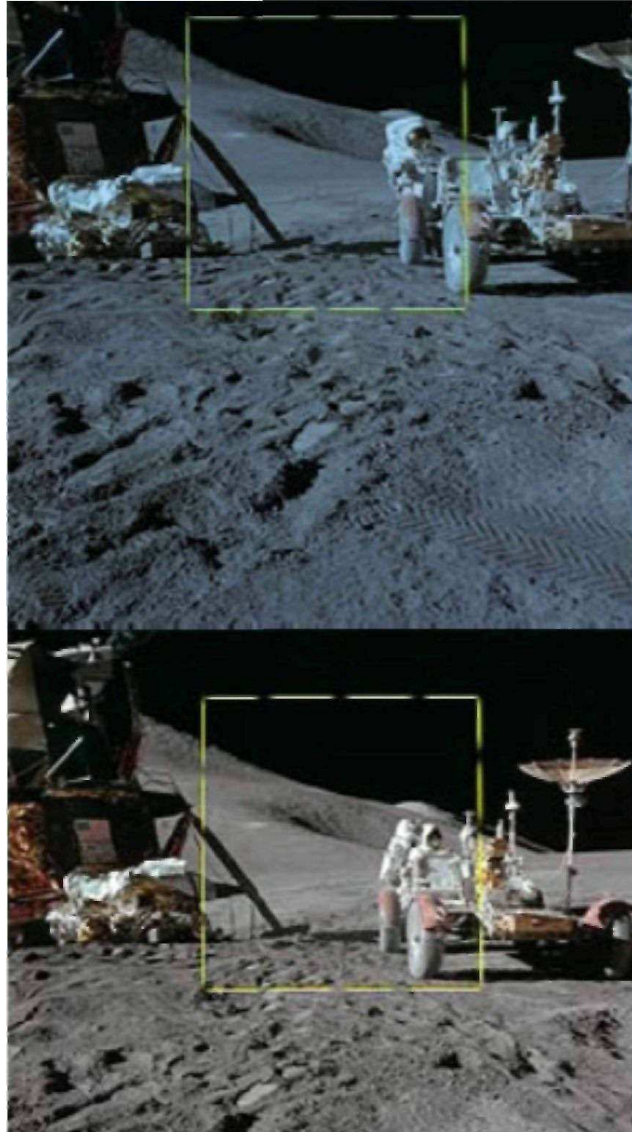
In other words imagine you are sitting in the passenger seat of your car driving by some distant mountain range. Objects close to the car, rocks and trees and other things, go by much faster than the mountains in the distance.

Astronomers use parallax when they measure the distance of nearby stars. They measure the inclination of the star from both sides of the sun. This gives the astronomer a 3d view of the star and they can therefore measure the distance away from the earth that the star is.

The Parallax Experiments

Parallax is a tried and true method of measuring distance. Here below is Oleynik’s first example of parallax.





The distant factory does not move between the two offset images because it is far away. The closer to the cameras the more the offset, the further away an object is, the less the offset.

Oleynik takes two images that are slightly offset and combines them in photoshop.

The images he uses come from the Apollo 15 mission which was manned by Commander David R. Scott, Module Pilot Alfrd Wordon and Lunar Pilot James Irwin.

He shows us a lunar map so we can see how far away the Apennine mountains are behind the two astronauts.

The crater and the mountain should be four to eight kilometers away. Therefore when we perform parallax on two offset images those objects should not move when they are combined. But that is not what Oleynik discovered when he combined two photographs together.



In a stunning validation of my front screen analysis of the Apollo imagery, Oleynik's combined images show the telltale break that creates that nagging line, seen in almost all Apollo imagery.

It is the dividing line between the stage and the screen.

But, more importantly, is the fact that the mountains and the crater—which should not be moving at all because they are so far away (four to eight kilometers)—do in fact move.

Oleynik estimates that the image was done in a studio and that there is a screen with the mountain and crater projected onto it. The screen can be no more than 150 meters away.

Images of Mount Hadley

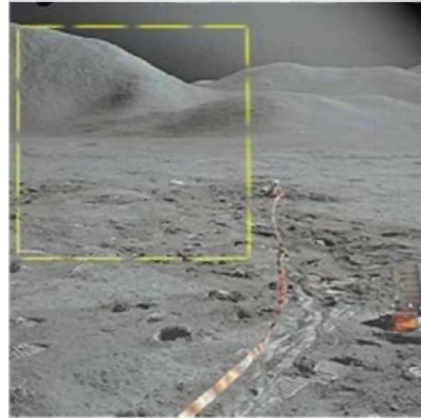
Next Oleynik takes two offset images of Mount Hadley. The foot of the mountain is 20 kilometers away and the top is 35 kilometers away. With parallax the mountain should not move at all.

But it does. Again the offset images prove beyond any shadow of doubt the background mountains and the set are separated, just like you would find if this was front screen projection. Oleynik concludes that Mount Hadley is a projected image.

Oleynik concludes that the background is a screen with a hidden projector casting the image of the mountains. I presume that Dr. Oleynik does not understand film technology as well as I do so he has not heard of front screen projection.

The problem with his theory on how the trick was done using a screen and projector is that the background screen would be darker by about one stop than the foreground astronauts. He is advocating a type of rear screen method.

Whoever directed the landings has to be someone who understood cinema and special effects. They would know that using the type of rear screen projection advocated by Dr. Oleynik would not be realistic enough. The problem of making sure the background image was the same luminosity as the actors in the foreground would be instantly solved by going with front screen projection.



Oleynik can be forgiven for his lack of knowledge of motion picture techniques from the 1960s. His work on the Apollo imagery is solid and confirms all of the theories that I spoke about in my other work on Kubrick, including *“How Stanley Kubrick faked the Apollo Moon Landings”*.

PART II

Did Paul McCartney die?

The Beatles' Greatest Mystery: Rumor or Reality?

by Sterling Harwood, J.D., Ph.D.

I. Introduction: Taking "Paul is dead" Seriously as an Urban Legend & Conspiracy Theory

Either Paul McCartney is a fabulously wealthy pop icon who is father to many children, is the man who married beautiful women time after time, is the singer of many #1 hits, is the maker of gold and platinum records, is a Rock'n Roll Hall of Fame member, is adored by millions of fans worldwide -- or he is dead.

The Beatles' Greatest Mystery is the "Paul is Dead" phenomenon, referring to the rumor -- which gained enough corroboration to rise to the level of an international news story and sensation -- that Paul McCartney was decapitated in a car crash in early November 1966, most specifically on Wednesday November 9, 1966 around 5am in England.

I shall argue that we should take seriously this mystery, an urban legend and conspiracy theory, even if Paul never died. Why

take it seriously? There are several reasons to do so.

First, The Beatles took it seriously enough to deny it repeatedly. George Martin denied it. Peter Asher denied it. John Lennon said on the Dick Cavett Show in response to an audience question about how much of the “Paul Is Dead” Phenomenon was planned and planned by John, John said laughingly: “It had nothing to do with me. ... The first I heard about it was in the press. ... I don’t know how it happened. It was a mystery to Paul. It was a mystery to me. None of us knew what it was about... It was too far out for us to have thought of it.... I don’t know what it was about.” (Search youtube for about 54 seconds into “Cranberry Sauce: The Paul Is Dead ‘Hoax’ Part 2”) High-priced lawyer F. Lee Bailey paid attention to it in a 1 - hour TV show dedicated to the subject in which he cross-examined several key witnesses. All video copies of this TV show are lost, unfortunately. [See, around 40:01 of “Cranberry Sauce: The Paul Is Dead ‘Hoax’ Part 2”] The Beatles specifically refer to the clues in 1968 in the song “Glass Onion” from the album *The Beatles* (1968). *Time* and *Life* magazines have devoted articles to the subject and life even devoted a cover story to the “Paul Is Dead” phenomenon.

So there are reasonable precedents to take the phenomenon seriously. I shall take it seriously enough to write about it because the actions and practices of millionaires and cultural heroes are often worth analyzing. The Beatles have been widely recognized at various points since 1964 as having sold more records and other commercial products than any other rock band. So if the death of Paul McCartney was a marketing hoax, then there is a reasonable chance that the hoax would reward analysis.

The music of The Beatles, and their cover art, is inherently interesting and interesting as part of 1960s pop culture history. Analyzing the phenomenon promises to instruct us on everything from the well-being of Paul, the group dynamics of The Beatles, mass marketing of merchandise, media manipulation, the nature

and subjectivity/complexity of interpretation, a deeper appreciation of music of The Beatles, and more.

Avoid underestimating the subjectivity or complexity of interpretation. For example, is “Hey Jude” about Julian Lennon (Paul’s official story it seems), about Brian Epstein, or about Heroin. One can make a case that it is about Brian Epstein. ‘Jude’ could refer to a Jew and Epstein was a Jew who committed suicide in 1967. So “take a sad song and make it better” seems to apply to Epstein. The lyrics often suggest heroin: 1) “the minute you let her under your skin, then you begin to make it better”; 2) “the minute you let her into your heart, then you start, to make it better”; 3) “so let it out and let it in” (heroin addicts often mix blood with heroin before injecting the heroin).

What makes interpretation even more complex is that an artist can intend one song to be about multiple topics. Was “Lucy in the Sky with Diamonds” about LSD or about John Lennon’s psychedelic imagination? Was “Being for the Benefit of Mr. Kite” about being high as a kite or about a circus poster (John Lennon’s official story).

Many doubted John’s official non-drug explanation of “Lucy in the Sky with Diamonds” and “Being for the Benefit of Mr. Kite” until a copy of the poster with some of the lyrics of “Being for the Benefit of Mr. Kite” surfaced. A true artistic genius, such as John Lennon, can find his inspiration for greatness almost anywhere.

An element of randomness seems to haunt creativity. Thus many artists speak of being benefited by The Muses or the unconscious. All of these complications in interpretation mean that it is more likely that the four Beatles might have missed a “Paul is dead” clue buried in reverse on a song or might have missed some symbolism on an album cover or other artwork. DJ Robey Young of WABC speculated early on, on Oct. 21, 1969, that the planting of

death clues was a “promotion stunt.” [See, around 19:15 of “Cranberry Sauce: The Paul Is Dead ‘Hoax’ Part 2”. So, with these possible explanations -- ranging from publicity stunt to death -- in mind, let’s dive into the clues and issues in search of the best explanation.

II. Issue 1: Did Paul die around 1966?

That Paul died around 1966 is most unlikely, since his replacement -- or the man who continued for decades to go by Paul McCartney -- was just too damn talented. How talented is the Paul appearing after Nov. 1966? Well, he fitted seamlessly into The Beatles, who were supremely successful with gold and platinum albums and singles throughout 1967 to 1970, when they disbanded.

Then the man calling himself Paul McCartney founded another hugely successful band called Wings and between Wings and the rest of his solo career managed to have several more #1 records up until 1983 (13 years after The Beatles disbanded) and 9 platinum albums (sales of over 1 million copies in the US alone) and 11 other gold albums (sales of over 500,000 copies in the US alone).

There was much success outside the US, too, of course. The odds that The Beatles could, on such short notice find a replacement for Paul that could go on and have such a spectacularly successful career with The Beatles for more than three years of intense media scrutiny and then go on to have such an extremely successful solo career for decades is incredibly unlikely. The recording sessions for the songs “Penny Lane” and “Strawberry Fields Forever” took place as early as December 29, 1966.

By all accounts, Paul was there. So to find an adequately talented imposter, who can play well a left-handed bass no less, between Nov. 9, 1966 and Dec. 29, 1966 seems an impossible task.

Further, scholars cite evidence that Paul had an increased role in organizing the group after the death of Brian Epstein in 1967.

Is it likely that the 3 other Beatles would allow a newcomer, and an imposter, to direct the group? One can speculate that John was too high on drugs and infatuated by Yoko and that George was too high on drugs and infatuated with religion to prevent the imposter from filling the power vacuum rather than Ringo or George Martin, for example.

Furthermore, none of The Beatles insiders in a position to know has ever clearly blown the whistle on replacing Paul with an imposter, which seems most unlikely given the money such whistleblowing would probably bring to the whistleblower. George Harrison has made some cryptic remarks suggesting that there is someone he calls 'Faul' and 'William' and that Ringo and George have a problem with setting the history of The Beatles straight regarding Paul. [See, "Paul is dead - the shocking clues collection.]

A counterargument to my view is that the person in a position to blow the whistle would make more money by doing less just by blackmailing The Beatles in exchange for his silence. The hush money would make more money over time with less effort and risk than blowing the whistle, angering powerful millionaires, and having to undergo the rigors of a book tour, etc.

III. Issue 2: Did The Beatles Plant In Their Music & Artwork Clues That Paul Died Around 1966?

I conclude that the sheer number of clues and their prominence on key album covers and song titles suggest that at least some of The Beatles planted some of these many clues. It's good, sort of clean if macabre fun to hunt for Paul is Dead clues. Here is a partial list of the death clues I've heard of or found. They form a dossier of

evidence to consider. I have excluded all evidence appearing after the release of *Abbey Road* (1969), since the cat was well out of the bag by Oct. 22, 1969 when Frank Reynolds, anchor of ABC News, covered the story on the ABC Nightly News. So any further clues appearing afterwards could just be a parody of the previously known clues or just a brazen attempt to cash in on the Paul Is Dead craze.

1. At the end of the song "Strawberry Fields Forever," (1967) John Lennon appears to sing "I Buried Paul," though Lennon said in interviews that he was singing "cranberry sauce."

2. The song "Strawberry Fields Forever" (1967) was (along with the song "Penny Lane") the first song recorded by The Beatles after the alleged death of Paul in Nov. of 1966. Martin Smith, a researcher in Australia, claimed that Strawberry Fields, a real location in England that John used to visit, is a graveyard.

If it is a graveyard, that certainly gives new meaning to the opening line of the song: "Let me take you down 'cause I'm going to Strawberry Fields." It can easily mean take you, Paul, down into the grave, lower you down into your grave to be buried. The addition of 'Forever' to the title suggests that it is as imagined in the song at least. Mainstream media usually avoids describing Strawberry Fields as a graveyard.

3. One clue staring us in the face is the album cover from Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band (Sgt. Pepper, for short) (1967). It depicts a funeral with flowers and gathered friends around the grave.

The album cover includes Edgar Allen Poe, who died mysteriously. It also includes Tom Mix, who died in a car crash. It includes Bob Dylan, who allegedly had a mysterious motorcycle accident around 1965. Mohandas K. Gandhi is depicted and he died

prematurely (but due to murder rather than an accident). Stephen Crane is depicted and he wrote a book about four men in a boat faced with sacrificing one man to save the other three. (See, Stephen Crane, *The Open Boat*.)

Prominently placed on the Sgt. Pepper album cover is Aleister Crowley, who advocated writing things backwards. (See, Crowley, *Magick, Book 4* (1913), where he one should train one to think backwards by, among other things, listening to phonograph records in reverse.) Sgt. Pepper was the first rock album with the lyrics printed on the outside, drawing more attention to them.

4. On the cover of Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band (1967), the four Beatles, old school, are all dressed in black on the Sgt. Pepper's album cover.

5. On the Sgt. Pepper album cover, only Paul is dressed in blue, as in feeling blue or sad, depressed about the death of Paul.

6. On the Sgt. Pepper album cover, the guitar adorning the grave on the lower right seems to be a bass guitar, and Paul was the bassist of The Beatles.

7. On the Sgt. Pepper album cover, there is freshly turned dirt, as there would be at a burial.

8. On the Sgt. Pepper album cover, the flowers of the left-handed guitar seem to spell 'Paul?'

9. On the Sgt. Pepper album cover, only Paul is holding a black musical instrument (the others all hold gold instruments). Black is the color of death.

10. On the Sgt. Pepper cover there is on the lower right a blood-stained glove near a toy car, symbolizing the bloody car crash.

11. Sgt. Pepper includes the song “A Day in the Life,” which includes the lyrics: He blew his mind out in a car. He didn’t notice that the lights had changed.” This seems to be a clue to the details causing Paul’s alleged fatal car crash.

12. On the Sgt. Pepper album one can hear on one of the inner grooves: “I never could see any other way!,” which seems to indicate the dilemma The Beatles faced when they learned that they either needed to announce Paul’s death or else replace Paul with an imposter.

13. On the Sgt. Pepper album one can hear on the other inner groove, as Martin Smith reports, “Will Paul be back as superman?”.

14. On the reverse of the Sgt. Pepper (1967) cover, all four Beatles are depicted but only Paul has his back turned to the camera, suggesting only he has become faceless, decapitated or dead.

15. The designer of the drum kit for the cover for Sgt. Pepper is listed as Joe Ephgrave, which seems to be a joke name combining ‘Epitaph’ with ‘grave.’

16. On the Sgt. Pepper cover, placing a straight-edged mirror flat against the middle of the drum kit reveals: 1ONE1 X HE ^ DIE, the supposed date of death. The arrow ‘^’ points directly to Paul.

17. On the Sgt. Pepper album, the song “She’s Leaving Home” has the lyrics: “Wednesday morning at 5 o’clock,” a clue to the time of death of Paul. These lyrics are prominently pointed to by George Harrison on the back of the Sgt. Pepper cover.

18. In the gatefold sleeve inside the Sgt. Pepper album cover, Paul is seated in the lotus position, suggesting death to some.

19. In the gatefold sleeve inside the Sgt. Pepper album cover, Paul wears a patch appearing to read 'OPD,' which could mean "officially pronounced dead." Counterargument: The patch actually reads 'OPP,' meaning "Ontario Provincial Police." This counterargument is convincing, since I've seen the symbol identical to the patch on road signs as I was driving through Ontario, Canada.

20. In the video for "All You Need Is Love" appears a sign that reads "Come Back Willy" as in "Come Back Willy Campbell," Paul's supposed imposter. In one youtube video we can see the sign and a still of John creating the sign with white chalk on a blackboard. Search youtube for "paul is dead - the rotten apple."

21. The song "Blue Jay Way" from the album Magical Mystery Tour (1967) includes the lyrics "please don't be long," which reveal when played backwards "Paul is bloody."

22. Playing "Hello Goodbye" backwards reveals "Paul is dead" repeatedly. (Search youtube for "The Beatles - Hello Goodbye Backwards").

23. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, Paul is dressed in red, even with a red nose, in magician's costume. Red is the color of blood. Crowley wrote the book Magick (1913).

24. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, the drum kit reads, in a blood red background, "love the 3 Beatles." There are only 3 Beatles, since Paul is counted among the dead.

25. In the Magical Mystery Tour film, a group sings a song entitled "Death Cab for Cutie." Paul was known as the cute Beatle

(compared to John being the intellectual Beatle, George being the quiet Beatle, and Ringo being the funny Beatle).

26. The booklet for the Magical Mystery Tour album includes a drawing of a headless body where Paul's left hand should be in the drawing for "Fool on the Hill."

27. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, issued with the album, there is a black and white photo of a shot excluded from the film. If you turn the photo 90 degrees, a skull will be revealed.

28. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, one can read "RIP" if one rotates one of the still photos to the right angle.

29. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, there is a partially developed photo that depicts a car stopped at the foot of a hill, a clue as to the location of Paul's decapitation.

30. The song "The Fool On The Hill," from Magical Mystery Tour, has the lyrics describing Paul's experience in the crash, "and the eyes in his head see the world spinning 'round," referring to the decapitated Paul's head still seeing this world as his head rolls around, a haunting image.

31. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, Paul appears seated behind a sign reading "I was," which is spooky enough.

32. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, Paul has his shoes off, as corpses are buried in England, supposedly.

33. In the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, Paul's shoes are stained with a red liquid, apparently blood.

34. In “I Am The Walrus” from the Magical Mystery Tour album, there is a death scene from Shakespeare playing in the background.

35. In the Magical Mystery Tour (1967) album booklet, only Paul is wearing a black carnation. Black is the color of death. Paul said they ran out of red carnations as his explanation. But black carnations are apparently quite rare and it is unlikely that it would be just ready to hand without special order in advance.

36. In the Magical Mystery Tour film and album cover, both (1967), the walrus is dressed in black. Black is the color of death. The arms of the walrus are outstretched as if in crucifixion. John Lennon cited Lewis Carroll as an influence on him. Lewis Carroll wrote a work called “The Walrus and the Carpenter.” The Walrus was a trickster in that work.

37. The song “Magical Mystery Tour” on the album Magical Mystery Tour (1967) has the lines: “The magical mystery tour is dying to take you away, dying to take you away, take you today.” These lines fit with the narrative of Paul dying in a touring car, and the journey beyond life is most mysterious of course.

38. In the film Magical Mystery Tour, specifically the scene playing the song “Blue Jay Way,” George Harrison is sitting near a car at night and in chalk is written: “wives and kid to support.” Is this a clue that the clues are a joke, a kid to support, and that the clues are also a promotional stunt to earn money to support Beatle wives?

39. On Magical Mystery Tour, the song “Blue Jay Way” has the lyrics “Please don’t be long,” which can be heard as “Please don’t belong,” as if spoken to the imposter as an intruder. The line can also be seen as a call for the return of the dead Paul. See the clue of the untitled song on The Beatles (1968).

40. “No you’re not, said little Nicola” is repeated twice in the Magical Mystery Tour booklet, throwing the identity of the walrus in further doubt. Note: some see the walrus as a symbol of death or, as in the Lewis Carroll work “The Walrus and the Carpenter, as a trickster.

41. The lyrics to the song “I Am the Walrus” from Magical Mystery Tour (1967) include: “I am he as you are he as you are me and we are all together.” Compare this statement of confused identity with “Come Together” below as well as with the song “Glass Onion” below.

42. Magical Mystery Tour includes the song “All Together Now,” which includes the lyrics “I buried Paul” when played backwards.

43. Some of the clues to Paul’s death are found in life rather than in art. For example, there is video of Paul playing guitar right-handed in 1968 in India, suggesting a right-handed imposter. (Search [youtube.com](https://www.youtube.com) for “Paul is dead Part 1”. Counterargument: Did someone just reverse the negative?

44. Paul engaged Jane Asher in Dec. of 1967, about a year after he was rumored to be dead. Asher announced on July 20, 1968 that the engagement had ended. (Search youtube for Cranberry Sauce: The Paul is Dead ‘Hoax’ Part 2, or see) Some rumors were at an engagement party. Asher and Linda Eastman were there and some claimed at the party to already know that Paul was dead.

45. Some of the clues are staring us right in the face. What happens when someone dies and the authorities arrive? The authorities cover the corpse with a white sheet. The White Album, called The Beatles (1968), is a completely white sheet and the original run of album covers had “The Beatles” embossed on the

cover, as if “The Beatles” were underneath the white sheet and propping it up with a 3-D effect of the embossing.

Further, the first run of album covers had numbers stamped on them, much as one would stamp a number on a toe tag attached to a big toe of a corpse in the morgue. Counterargument: the better explanation for the white cover is that John was in his white art phase, having been influenced by Yoko Ono. For example, some of her art was a white canvas and one needed a magnifying glass to see that the only paint on the canvas was a small ‘yes.’ John and Yoko often dressed in white during this period.

46. The song “Glass Onion” from the album *The Beatles* (1968) features the line: “Well here’s another clue for you all, the walrus was Paul.” this song appeared after the song “I Am the Walrus” on the *Magical Mystery Tour* album (1967). That album has several death clues discussed below but one of the most prominent is the set of lyrics to the song “I Am the Walrus” (1967).

47. On *The Beatles* there is a message after “I’m So Tired” and before “Blackbird” on *The Beatles*, one can hear “Paul is dead, man, miss him, miss him, miss him!” The message is spoken with increasing urgency, creating an especially eerie effect.

48. In an untitled and unlisted song on *The Beatles* Paul sings plaintively, “Can you take me back where I came from, can you take me back? Can you take me back where I came from? Brother can you take me back?” This is easy to interpret as a somewhat hidden (by being unlisted) clue that Paul wants to return from the dead.

49. In “Revolution 9” from *The Beatles*, there is a reference to an injured man needing a surgeon but being taken to a dentist, who was no help at all.”

50. On the poster included in The Beatles, there is what resembles a passport photo, which is supposed to be of Billy Shears or William Campbell, the imposter before the makeover to resemble Paul.

51. "Don't Pass Me By" from The Beatles has the line: "You were in a car crash and you lost your hair," which refers to the crash but also to the decapitation. See the reference to come together, which said "he has hair down to his knees."

This fits together and suggests that the decapitation of Paul was a partial decapitation that occurred at around the hairline and that part or all of Paul's head rolled down to his knees in the death car.

52. In the song "Birthday" on The Beatles, backward playing yields "Who's dead?"

53. Following the reference to Crowley on the Sgt. Pepper cover, let's look for any clues that involve backwards messages. The Song "Revolution 9" on The Beatles springs to mind.

The refrain "number 9, number 9, number 9" played backwards reveals "turn me on dead man; turn me on dead man." The song also seems to include the sounds of a vehicular crash and crackling flames. Paul is heard to scream "Get me out!"

54. In "Revolution 9" on The Beatles are the lyrics "My wings are broken and so is my head."

55. A white car is on the poster with The Beatles, which seems to be a clue referring to Paul's allegedly failed car crash.

56. On “Helter Skelter” on The Beatles, one can hear: “I likes death, I likes death, I likes death.”

57. On Yellow Submarine (1969), George Harrison sings on the song “It’s All Too Much”: “We are dead, listen!”

58. In the film Yellow Submarine scene there is a scene in which two Pauls are depicted at the same time, and the use of the number 23 is mysterious.

59. In the Yellow Submarine album’s press kit, a hand appears over Paul’s head, as in benediction of the dead. Further, the hand is giving the sign of satan with the index and little finger and thumb raised and the two other fingers lowered, to represent the horns of satan.

60. At the start of the Yellow Submarine film, there is a grave depicted with “Here lies buried No. 49,” which can refer to Paul (4 letters) McCartney (9 letters).

61. On the Yellow Submarine album cover, John’s animated hand appears over Paul’s animated head, which is a clue to the benediction of the dead Paul.

62. The song “Come Together” on the album Abbey Road (1969) includes the lyrics: “come together, right now, over me.” The vocal belongs to John but if one imagines the lyrics sung by a dead Paul McCartney in his lowered casket at his funeral, the effect is quite chilling. This song also has the line: “one and one and one is three,” meaning there are only three Beatles left at the funeral or after Paul’s death.

The song also contains the line: “he got hair down below his knees,” which can refer to the decapitation of Paul as his head fell to

the floor below his knees. This song also has the line: “got to be good lookin’ cause he’s so hard to see,” which can mean he is hard to see because he is dead and buried and he is good lookin’ as in “Live fast, die young, leave a good-looking corpse,” a prevalent saying in the 60s. This saying may trace back to another young man who died in a car accident, James Dean.

63. On the Abbey Road cover, the girl’s arm on the back seems to depict Paul’s profile with the top of his head cut off, decapitated partially.

64. On the Abbey Road album cover, The Beatles are walking in what appears to be a funeral procession with John leading in white, as an angel or minister or doctor, then Ringo is dressed as a mortician, then Paul is dressed formally but barefoot to call attention to the fact that he is out of step (dead!) and with a coffin nail (cigarette) in the wrong hand (Paul was left-handed but holds the cigarette in his right hand), and George is dressed at the end like a gravedigger in blue jeans. (On the cigarette as coffin nail clue, see Joel Glazier and Dave Foxx, radio show, 1981, search [youtube.com](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Q8Hh1YUW08) “Paul Is Dead Part 1”).

Some of this is nonsense, such as the holding of the cigarette in the right hand. There are famous photos of Paul holding a cigarette in his right hand, though one of them is also after Nov. 1966. Holding a cigarette in the left hand is the least an imposter could do to maintain a multi-million dollar hoax. So why wouldn’t he do it? The best explanation is that there is no hoax and thus no need to worry about which hand to hold a cigarette in.

Counterargument: John is dressed in white because he was still in his white art period, having been influenced by Yoko Ono. John is dressed in white for the same reason that The Beatles album cover is all white: that was John’s style influence by Yoko Ono at that time.

65. Paul is smoking a cigarette right-handed on the cover of Abbey Road. Some interpret this as sign of a right-handed imposter. Others think Paul was staged to smoke right-handed to call attention to the cigarette, which is referred to in slang as a “coffin nail.”

66. On the Abbey Road album cover, there is a beetle, distinguishing it from the other vehicles on the street since it rhymes with beatle, as in beatle Paul. The license plate reads '28IF.' If Paul had lived, he would be in his 28th year. Paul was 27 when Abbey Road was released, meaning he had complete 27 years and was in his 28th year. Some Eastern religions add an extra 9 months to the age of a person to recognize the fetal development as part of that person's life. The Beatles were famously interested in Eastern religions by 1969.

67. On the Abbey Road album cover, above '28IF' is 'LMW.' 'LMW' is listed in dictionaries of acronyms as: “Limited Manufacturer's Warranty” and “Level of Maximum Wind.” The former might refer to the limits on the guarantee that we are getting the same Paul as before. The latter might be a humorous jab at Paul as being a windbag.

The album does have the song “Because,” which has the lyrics: “Because the wind is high, it blows my mind.” Did high winds contribute to Paul losing control of his car in the fatal accident? Here's another interpretation. The dictionary also lists 'LMW' as an acronym for “Low Water Mark,” and since Abbey Road was the last album recorded by The Beatles, it is a low water mark in that sense of their ongoing working relationship together (though hardly a low water mark in musical quality).

68. On the Abbey Road cover, there are 8 dots in front of “The Beatles” that most readily suggest “3 Beatles” if one connects the dots.

69. On the Abbey Road cover, some of the shadows on the back seem to form a skull tilting diagonally to the right.

70. The Abbey Road cover includes a car called a beetle. The beetle, specifically the scarab, is an Egyptian symbol of rebirth, as in a reborn Paul due to the replacement imposter or due to the longed-for return of Paul from death. See the clue of the untitled song on The Beatles and see the song "Blue Jay Way."

71. The Life Magazine cover story dated Nov. 7, 1969 devoted to the "Paul Is Dead" Phenomenon has a photo of Paul and his family with one of his daughters holding a shepherd's crook, which closely resembles an Egyptian crook-staff (a soul-catcher, tool or emblem of an Egyptian ruler to be used in a life after death). (For this juxtaposition of the shepherd's crook and the Egyptian crook-staff, search [youtube.com](https://www.youtube.com) "paul is dead - the rotten apple 41 O" or "Paul is dead - the rotten apple 44").

Counterargument: Paul had a farm and sheep and even a sheepdog Martha on his farm, and so a shepherd's crook is hardly unusual to find there, where the Life cover photo was taken.

72. F. Lee Bailey argued in his TV special that Paul mysteriously has failed to foreclose the rumor by letting Scotland Yard take his fingerprints and comparing them to fingerprints on file.

73. Some clues regarding Paul's alleged death fail to appear among the clues planted in music or artwork by The Beatles but are instead evidence from events. The Beatles stopped playing live concerts on stage in August 29, 1966, just a few months before the Nov. 1966 date of death. So the rumored death of Paul in Nov. 1966 would help explain why The Beatles never toured again, despite the many millions waiting for them if they toured.

74. Another event serving as a clue that Paul died around Nov. 1966 is that Paul and his fiancée Jane Asher broke up and never married each other. One could hardly expect a double to enter her life as her fiancée and pull that off without a hitch, or rather, pull it off by getting hitched. On the other hand, the breakup of Paul and Jane Asher occurred months after Nov. 1966. So if Paul was an imposter after Nov. 1966, what took so long for the breakup to occur? Maybe Paul used his busy schedule to dodge Jane for months, but their joint appearances should be checked to get a full assessment of this clue.

75. Another event serving as a clue that Paul died around 1966 is that Paul was blamed with the breakup of the Beatles in April of 1970. It was Paul's announcement that broke up The Beatles. The inability to continue the hoax would be a reason to break up The Beatles and it would make the most sense to make the new guy, the imposter, the fall guy for the breakup.

The Beatles feared their fans to some extent after the rough treatment in the Philippines and the rough treatment of Beatlemaniacs forming crowds. So it would make sense for them to fear being the one to break up The Beatles and sorely disappoint some unstable fan or fans. So let the new guy, the imposter who hasn't earned the fame, take the heat for the breakup.

IV. Issue 3: Why Would The Beatles Plant Clues That Paul Died Around 1966?

The previous list of clues is just too long -- 75 clues -- and too full of prominent clues such as album covers and song titles for all four Beatles to have missed them for years. I could easily have gone on to list more clues that occurred after the "Paul is Dead" phenomenon broke as international news.

These include clues on Beatles albums after Abbey Road, such as the Let It Be album being trimmed in black and the fact that the only Beatle depicted on the cover with a red background is Paul. The clues continue on into the work of the solo Beatles such as Paul McCartney's song "Gratitude" played backward to reveal "I was ... Willy Campbell."

These clues, however, could easily just be nostalgic jokes or parodies of the original clues and the original "Paul is dead" media sensation. So, with 74 other clues already in hand, there is no need to pad the tally of clues with those occurring after the "Paul is dead" story broke wide less than a month after the release of Abbey Road on Sept. 26, 1969.

I conclude, based on the large number and high prominence of the 74 clues identified above, that some of The Beatles must have been behind planting the clues. I can see the backwards messages in the music and the symbolism on the covers remaining obscure to all four Beatles (especially the drum kit on Sgt. Pepper), since I doubt The Beatles had the time or inclination to listen to their music backwards and redo takes to make them sound right forwards as well as backwards.

The main problem with arguing that backwards messages and the cover art would remain obscure to all four Beatles for years is that some of The Beatles were fans of Aleister Crowley, who advocated backwards messages. The Beatles placed Crowley prominently in the back row of the Sgt. Pepper album cover and even had another cutout made of a younger Crowley that was cut from the final lineup for the cover.

Another reason to think all four Beatles were ignorant for years of the death clues is the appearance in 1968 of "Glass Onion," which mentions the clues the year before the "Paul Is Dead" Phenomenon

broke wide open, reaching a high point in the period between the story arising on the ABC Evening News on 10/22/1969 with Frank Reynolds and with the Life magazine cover story with Paul dated November 7, 1969 issue.

So I conclude that at least some of The Beatles must have known that the clues were being planted and probably participated in planting some of the at least 74 clues identified above.

But why would The Beatles plant the death clues? This question asking for a reason why poses the same problem I have with the idea of The Da Vinci Code. If you are trying to keep a deep, dark secret that could easily get you killed, why are you planting clues revealing the secret in prominent places like famous pieces of art? It seems illogical and even suicidal.

Given that, I can still think of eight plausible answers to the question of why The Beatles would want to plant clues that Paul died around 1966. Here they are.

A1: Using an imposter and buying the imposter's silence off by planting clues, clues the imposter could hope would reveal his identity and gradually legitimate him, would allow The Beatles to keep more money. Losing, through premature death, arguably the most popular member of The Beatles, Paul, risks reducing the marketability of The Beatles.

Further, Paul's 1/4 share of The Beatles franchise would be inherited but the newcomer, the imposter could be bought off for much less and the remainder of the 1/4 share could be kept. Counterargument: it would be simpler just to buy the silence of the imposter with some of the millions from the 1/4 share of the income and assets of The Beatles rather than planting some weird clues, the reaction to which is uncertain.

A2: Planting clues could be a plan to distract from or overshadow the negative publicity from John's comments about The Beatles being bigger than Jesus Christ.

A3: Planting clues could be a plan to prove John's point about the Beatles being bigger than Jesus Christ. John gave interviews about how he had read The Passover Plot, which alleges that Jesus faked his death. So would it make some sense to follow suit and fake the death of Paul, who was probably considered the most physically attractive of The Beatles circa 1966?

A4: Planting clues could be a plan, a publicity stunt, to sell more records either by getting people to search for clues on albums bought or to avoid losing sales because Paul's death would sadden fans.

Planting the clues could be a half-measure to placate those in the inner circle who felt that Paul's death should be announced. The planting of the clues would allow The Beatles time to find an acceptable replacement or to make millions more before breaking up the group.

Counterargument: This would be very risky. The Beatles could realistically lose many fans who were attracted to Paul and attracted to The Beatles as honest seekers in a decade of cultural exploration. Another counterargument: This planting of death clues would be unnecessary, since sales shoot up upon announcing the death of an artist. A third counterargument: it would be risky so soon after the Lennon controversy in claiming The Beatles were bigger than Jesus Christ to risk creating another controversy over faking the death of a Beatle or using a fake as Paul's imposter.

A5: Planting clues could be a plan to found a religious cult. Why? One reason could be to take their following to the next level of

devotion. Another reason is to get tax exempt status. The song "Taxman" on the album Revolver (1966) complains about high taxes in England, and they were as high as 95% around that time.

A6: Planting death to taunt Paul for being overbearing and controlling after manager Brian Epstein's death

A7: Planting death clues could be due to The Beatles feeling guilty from denying Paul a proper funeral that would have had all of his family and closest friends invited.

A8: Planting death clues could have been part of the deal negotiated by the imposter replacing Paul, an imposter supposedly named William Shears Campbell or Williams Shepherd Campbell. There was a William Campbell known to the entertainment biz in the 1960s. He played the Squire of Gothos in the original Star Trek TV series in the episode entitled "The Squire of Gothos." He also had a wife named Judith Exner who slept with President Kennedy and some mafia bosses.

If another William Campbell, however, were substituted for Paul because Paul really died, then William Campbell may have been willing to assume Paul's identity so long as clues were planted that would eventually lead to him getting credit for taking Paul's place.

V. Conclusion: Some Of The Beatles Planted Clues That Paul Was Dead But It Was Almost Certainly A Hoax

It was too hard to replace Paul, within a matter of a month or two, with an imposter exhibiting so much musical talent and organizational ability over the other Beatles for so long, and play a mean left-handed bass to boot. Add the telltale lack of whistleblowers and you have reason to conclude that Paul lives.

Sure, one could counter-argue that many in a position to know died prematurely and so might have been silenced to keep the secret, but all of those people who died prematurely were smart enough to hire trusted friends or associates to blow the whistle if they were to die suddenly: Brian Epstein, Mal Evans, John Lennon, and George Harrison. True, the premature deaths of some in the inner circle of The Beatles might explain the absence of whistleblowers about Paul really dying.

Still, that explanation for silence fails to be any affirmative evidence for the claim that Paul died around 1966. A mere explanation for a lack of evidence that makes the lack of evidence compatible with the Paul is Dead rumor is far less powerful than an actual whistleblower who was in a position to know what happened in the Beatles inner circle, where decisions about the lyrics of songs and what album covers were to look like were made.

Another factor concerns the backmasking. The clues that are found only by playing music backwards are genuine clues because Aleister Crowley advised learning to listen to music in reverse. The counterargument here is that The Beatles recorded many songs after the supposed death date of Nov. 9, 1966. One would expect, by random chance alone, for a certain percentage of sounds played in reverse to include sounds that sound like 'dead,' 'death,' or related words.

So a test to reach a more definitive conclusion than I reach here would test randomly selected artists, play their music backwards to the same extent the music of The Beatles has been played backwards, and then see what percentage of the songs include a line that sounds as if it refers to death.

The situation reminds me of those who insisted there was a Bible Code, secret messages hidden in the Bible. The problem was

that other scholars subjected the classic Moby Dick to a similar analysis and found just as many so-called secret messages in it.

Any large body of work will have some random noise that some can project as secret messages through an overactive imagination. I could also reach a more definitive conclusion by listening to all of the pre-Nov. 1966 recordings of The Beatles in search of references to death or cars.

There are some examples such as “Baby you can drive my car” from “Drive My Car” from 1965. Can she drive his car because he’s dead and won’t be needing his car? Can she drive his car because the car was totaled and worthless so someone else is welcome to try to drive it? “She Said, She Said” is another example of a pre-Nov. 1966 Beatles song that refers to death. So a more scientific approach than I have been able to mount here would establish a baseline of references to death, including backmasking references to death, in the pre-Nov. 1966 Beatles music.

Then that baseline can be compared to the prevalence of death clues in music after Nov. 9, 1966 to see if there are suspiciously or statistically significantly more after Nov. 9, 1966 than before that date. The same scientific analysis could be done with the artwork of The Beatles before and after the supposed date of death. I have yet to undertake (no pun intended) such a large research project about death clues before and after Nov. 9, 1966 or inside the music of The Beatles compared to inside the music of other randomly selected artists (starting with Sophie Tucker, perhaps?).

So, without the benefit of the major research project I suggest above, my conclusion about The Beatles’ greatest mystery is a moderate conclusion. On the one hand, I do go so far as to conclude there are just so many clues and so many clues so prominently placed that there must have been a conspiracy by at least some of

The Beatles to plant the clues. On the other hand, I avoid going so far as to say that Paul is dead.

The Beatles had dealt with death before the Paul Is Dead Phenomenon. For example, the mother of Paul died when he was just a teenager. Further, the mother of John died when he was just a teenager. Furthermore, other examples include the death of Stu Sutcliffe in 1962 and the death of The Beatles' manager Brian Epstein in 1967. The Beatles handled these other 4 deaths without resorting to anything as weird as death clues in music and artwork. Real death would intrude into the story of the core four of The Beatles soon enough, indeed all too soon, in 1980. Exactly how and why that happened, however, forms another mystery for another time.*

**My thanks go to Dr. Jim Fetzer for his encouragement and Dr. Richard Tieszen for his discussions with me of The Beatles, especially "Hey Jude." All errors of omission or commission in this essay are solely my responsibility.*

Death and Replacement of Paul McCartney

by Nicholas Kollerstrom, Ph.D.

Is Paul McCartney the world's most successful musician, or has he been dead for 50 years? We are here talking about the primal, the ultimate, urban legend of rock 'n' roll.

The literary genre on this topic has fallen into two categories: either that sceptical of the story –i.e., reviewing the 'clues' as having all been a monster hoax, to sell Beatles' records, or whatever – or, trying to tell "the truth" of what happened, while however proclaiming itself to be fictional. For legal reasons, attempts to narrate the incredible tale have all had to be formulated as being fiction.



Were we deceived? Yes we were, but in the nicest possible way and for some quite acceptable reasons. I don't think there are any bad guys in this story, or only quite peripherally. The show had to go on, it could not stop just because of one death, and what a show it was!

For three years Beatlemania echoed around planet Earth, our world was in its grip, the intensity of which may be hard to remember. And it happened *because of one* young man. Girls screamed, cried, fainted, hardly knowing what had hit them. They were taken out of themselves, it was literally ecstasy – as meaning “standing-outside,” they were pulled out of their usual world. Then once he departed it vanished, quite suddenly. No-one could do it without him. Paul was England's troubador singer of gentle love-ballads, but also he could hit that wild, Dionysian frenzy, I mean just listen to him singing Little Richard's *Long Tall Sally*.

Come September 1966, it was suddenly gone – all just a memory. Empty excuses had to be made, why the Band could never again perform in public. The adoring fans had all been abandoned – and nobody could even tell them why. Then the great miracle happened, and *Sgt Pepper* was produced, in a studio.

This was the mystery, which had quite a lot to do with that wonderful Summer of Love and Peace. They all sang separately on that album - the blissful concordance of Lennon and McCartney singing together into a microphone, or of George and Paul singing together into a microphone, has gone forever. From now on, it was only history. The amazing concordance the band used to have, of singing together, that produced Beatlemania had gone, replaced by virtuoso pieces.

This replacement, who is called Faul (“false Paul”) on websites all around the world, is truly skilled at singing old Beatles songs: he was after all the “man with a thousand voices” of *the Magical Mystery Tour* (MMT, late 1967) i.e., a versatile session musician. He had a higher voice, more musically trained and not much of a Liverpudlian accent; the real fellow had a velvety, deep mellifluous tone of voice, more rough and throaty.[1]

And he was several inches taller. That is the simplest reason why he and Lennon could never be allowed to sing into the same mike - it would be too obvious. No surgery could ever change that. He was a bigger guy.

Did a transfer of identity take place? Let’s hear “Billy Shears”:

Those silly love songs led him right down that road of life (that he crashed on) to me. Paul followed his life’s music to his own dead end, passing through the door to eternity, leaving me standing in for him on this other side of the road.

(Memoirs of Billy Shears, 2009, p.526)

Not a single one of the Beatles ever wrote an autobiography. [2] Ah, how they would have sold! What millions “Paul McCartney” has been offered, if only he would do that! Or, what about Neil Aspinall,

after all who knew more about the Fab Four than he did? In his obituary, Beatle biographer Hunter Davies recalls how he used to beg Neil to spill some of the secrets [3][4]. Or for that matter Jane Asher, she was at the centre of things, she saw it all, how her memoirs would sell! Why on Earth will she not breathe a single word about her memories? In the meantime, let me suggest that *The Memoirs of Billy Shears* is the nearest thing to an autobiography of Sir Paul McCartney you will ever come across.

Lines of old songs acquire a new meaning, for example:

Take these broken wings and learn to fly

- which could be interpreted as operating instructions given to Faul. He had impossibly difficult requirements, in stepping forward to rescue the Band: not only a ton of plastic surgery and having to mug up on Paul's life-history, but he had to learn to play Paul's base-guitar left-handed. These words are a resurrection motif, of recovering from death: for which we are grateful. The line continues "All your life / You were only waiting for this moment to arise." Mysteriously, he steps forward, out of nowhere. Reassuringly for him, Jane Asher did quite like him, she appreciated the way he was trying to continue the being-ness of her beloved Paul. Having the approval of that ginger-haired beauty was quite important for his arrival, and credibility.

Emeritus professor Jim Fetzer, a former professor of logic, summarised in ten points what he saw as the main points of evidence on this topic. The replacement he here calls "Sir Paul" [5]:

As I see it, the situation is more or less as follows:

- (1) Sir Paul is both taller and larger than Paul with a bigger chest and upper body;
- (2) Sir Paul learned to play left-handed, while Paul was born

left-handed;

(3) Paul had terrible teeth, but Sir Paul has teeth in very good condition;

(4) Sir Paul concealed the difference in their ears by wearing false ears;

(5) Sir Paul appears to be more intellectual and cerebral than Paul;

(6) Paul had a decidedly cheerier disposition and was rather adorable;

(7) Sir Paul is less cheery and does not have that same personal appeal;

(8) They stopped doing concerts after the date of the apparent accident;

(9) John's sketch is inexplicable unless Paul actually died (it is nothing like a doodle);

(10) there are many clues in "*Sgt. Pepper*" and elsewhere that support this conclusion." [6]

Paul loved wearing elegant clothes, stylish suits and white shirts, thus he drew up the sketches for the design of their velvet-collared mohair suits [7] that Brian Epstein ordered; whereas his replacement Paul would hardly bother to appear in a suit and would lounge around in any old T-shirt. Paul wore the trendy Cuban boots which made him look taller, as he was quite short, whereas Paul wore casual trainers.

While Paul was alive the Beatles would usually appear in the *same* attire, usually suits. That was part of their charm, whereas once the replacement had blended in they all wore different attire, expressing the way they no longer enjoyed their old unity.

Paul never got into drugs like John or Paul. Paul encouraged youngsters to take LSD which would have been unthinkable for Paul. At the Cavern the lads took amphetamine-type drugs, giving them the stamina to keep playing for eight hours at a time, and Paul

may have smoked dope a bit – but, he was never a dopehead. His creative power *did not come from* or through drugs: as the magic of *Sgt. Pepper* very obviously did.

While Paul was alive, the interviews given were nearly all with the four Beatles together. That's what everybody wanted to hear, it was just so cute to hear the four of them bantering together. But, once Paul had departed from this limited space-time world, the interviews were almost all of separate individuals – for obvious reasons.

The listed Beatle interviews www.beatlesinterviews.org/ shows that, up to August/September 1966 they were mostly of the Fab Four together, after which such group interviews became rare. I counted yearly totals of interviews with the group together, such that each yearly period started in September and ended in August:

Yearly total Fab Four Interviews

1962-3:
5

1963-4:
33

1964-5:
24

1965-6:
15

1966-7:
1

1967-8:

1

1968-9:

0

Thus, eighty percent of all the interviews given were of the group together, until August 1966, after which only 5% of them were.

“Those whom the gods love, die young.” The fascination of urban legend came from the feeling that Paul was somehow too happy, too successful and too good-looking, to stay alive in this world of grief and sorrow...

Try putting “Paul McCartney” into Google Images and you’ll mainly get the replacement, a mere one-third or so will be the real JPM. Others are the Faul we’ve just been looking at – plus various other weird replacements! But, try putting in

Billy Shears (of *Sgt Pepper*),
or Billy Pepper (of the *Pepperpots*),
or William Campbell (of the band *Marmalade*),
or Phil Akrill (of the *Diplomats*),
or Viv Stanshall (of *Bonzo Dog Band*)
or Denny Lane (of the *Diplomats*, then *Wings*)
or Dino Danelli (of the *Rascals*)

- and each time you’ll be flooded with mystery images of *duality*, as the characters endlessly blend and morph into the ever-mutable figure of Faul: indicating how PID-ers have quested over years, seeking the inscrutable identity of the newcomer, but could they find it?

Songs

Fool on the Hill, Magical Mystery Tour - Somebody is immobile on a hill, with a vacant grin and whose expression does not change. He never gives an answer, and all he sees is the world revolving and the sun rising: that is Paul, now out of this world. We are shown a picture of what has to be him in the brochure for MMT, looking clearly Paul-like and wearing stylish clothes as he liked to – but, there is a huge crack in his head! His left hand, deftly drawn by John Lennon, expresses his death: it's ghostly and limp, with only four fingers.

In contrast the “Man with a thousand voices” is walking by with “his head in a cloud.” He is tall and he has a different kind of problem, that he talks “perfectly loud / But nobody ever hears him.”

The camera here pans to the tall figure of Faul, appearing in colour for the first time (8-9 minutes of MMT). Nobody really hears what he is saying; and there is “the sound he appears to make,” which might mean for example that he is not really making the Beatles-recorded music. He's very versatile, can sing in different voices, but may not be what he appears to be. This song needs to be seen visually in the film.

The Long and Winding Road: What happened “a long, long time ago” on a windy, rainy night, on a “long and winding road”? The singer cannot escape from the situation, and he keeps crying about it when alone, because “you left me standing here”? Long ago the rain has washed away the sad remains, yet the singer keeps begging “lead me to your door” - as if it could still be found. This has to be alluding to the crash, with Faul's identity tied up with another, who is dead. The door resembles some door of Heaven, and the winding road is his life's path.

Blackbird - It starts with a death-image “Blackbird singing in the dead of night.” Then someone is given instructions to “take these

broken wings... take these sunken eyes” as if there is a corpse of someone who has crashed out, maybe Icarus flying too close to the Sun. It has to be picked up, he has to *learn to see, and learn to fly*. This is the big moment his whole life has been leading up to, he was “only waiting for this moment to be free.” To do that, he has the frightening experience of flying into “the dark black night” i.e., forgetting his previous life, blotting out memories, and then mysteriously he emerged *into the light*. [8]

Band on the Run: Or again, to change the metaphor, there was a “mighty crash” whereby the two of them “fell into the Sun” (on his *Band on the Run* album): And the first one said to the second one there, “I hope you’re having fun” – that is the duality, in a truly amazing image! Water and fire are here juxtaposed, with the crash of rain (that rainy night of Paul’s crash) followed by, the Sun.

His song “*Jet*” (Wings, 1974) may recall his Father having been a fighter-pilot. There is an interview where he says he had worked in one or two factories before joining the band. Paul said “I had a couple of jobs in factories” before becoming a Beatle, which Paul never did [9]. In a 1963 interview, Paul was asked about working and his reply excluded his having any such factory job:

Q: But you’ve been working since ’58, haven’t you?

Paul: Well, yeah... not working, you know. I mean, strictly speaking we’ve been out of work since ’58 and we’ve been doing this as a hobby. ‘Cuz we’ve only been doing it as semi-pros. I left school and went right into it. And we were only sort of picking up a few quid a week, you know. It really wasn’t work. I think the main thing is now that, as we’ve got ourselves a bit of security... we don’t really have to worry, at the moment anyway, what we’re gonna do after it. So we don’t. [10]

Quotes

Faul frequently comments on his identity problem. The replacement *feels the old being* of Paul in him, as if he is two people.
.[11]

“I’m very good at forgetting who I am, because as far as I’m concerned, Paul McCartney is a name I was given.” [12]

“I joined the Beatles, an already set-up affair” - Paul joined the Quarrymen in 1957 then co-founded the Beatles in 1960, no way did he join a “setup affair.”

“In a way, I think of Paul McCartney as “Him”... I do wake up some mornings and think, Jesus Christ, am I really that guy, is this the same body I’m inhabiting? It is quite strange.” (RA 60 2)

“I’ve learnt to compartmentalise” ... “There’s me and there’s famous Him. I don’t want to sound schizophrenic, but probably I’m two people.” (Sir Paul confronts the ghosts of his past, Sunday Times – no longer online)

“I look in the mirror and just think, I in this shell, am the guy I’ve read so much about [13].. I dunno whether it’s a schitzo thing, “I’m very proud of [him], but you know, I don’t imagine I am him ‘cause otherwise it would just blow my head off”. (RA 78, 30 seconds)

“So I thought, being Paul McCartney the whole bit is really, you know, too much to live up to: the advantages, I like to think they outweigh the disadvantages.”

About “Yesterday, PM’s most famous song: “I dreamed it, didn’t believe it was mine really, *I didn’t even write it really in a way....*”

Heather Mills

Heather Mills after her divorce from Sir Paul in 2008, walked off with a cool twenty million, plus she retained at least technically her title, Lady McCartney, as having been married to a knight of the realm. It must be said, that the British people reacted quite strongly against a former high-class hooker with one leg moaning about being married to a Beatle. When she was asked in 2007: “Knowing what you know now about Paul, would you have married him in the first place?” she firmly replied “Never.”

There was, she added, “A lot of fear of the truth coming out from a certain party.” Her ex-husband “had betrayed me immensely, I mean, beyond belief – and I don’t mean infidelity, or anything like that... If you pop me off, the truth will come out ... *People don’t want to know what the truth is, ‘cause they could never, ever handle it;* they would be too devastated. And that’s why I have stayed quiet. *I married a legend and there’s a machine behind.* I can’t really go into it, but, you know, you have to read between the lines.... I still love him and he’s the father of my child. And, you know, there’s things go on. Things are not what you see...” I have a box of evidence [14], and should anything happen to me it will come out... I found out that someone I had loved for a long time had betrayed me immensely, and I don’t mean infidelity or anything like that, like, beyond belief. [15]

Whatever it was, she has accepted a big sum to keep quiet. No wonder the press were mystified. I am!

Arrival of Paul: Autumn 1966

The last-ever interview with the original Fab Four Beatles took place on 28th August towards the end of their American tour. Enjoy watching it on Youtube, seeing Paul being his usual relaxed and

charming self. They are all recovering from the trauma caused by John Lennon's comments about Jesus Christ, earlier in the year, with Beatles records being burnt all over the States. Paul's own last interview came a week later, in the days before 10th September, by Penny Valentine of *Disc & Music Echo*.

Then on September 13th the *Melody Maker* Awards were given out, where the Beatles and Paul McCartney in particular received various top awards. Does that not prove they were still around? Or, does it rather show the contrary, by the rather strange nature of the reporting of that event? This event forms a crucial step of the argument, whether or not he was then still alive.

Neil Aspinall the Beatles' roadie recalled how: "On the night of Thursday September 15th we travelled by train from Hamburg to Paris, met up with Paul there for a couple of days, and then flew from France to Spain the following Sunday, while Paul and Brian Epstein returned to London." (in "Neil's Column" in *The Beatles Book* monthly)

What was the point of this meeting? John Lennon was busy filming in Germany, and its action scene was then due to move down to Spain. Would the busy Brian Epstein have wanted to fly out with Paul to Paris and spend two whole days there Friday and Saturday, just so that John and Paul could have a chat?

Those two had known each other for so many years, and, had they wanted to meet, they would hardly have wanted their managers to be present!

The answer could be that a brand-new Paul had been speedily recruited by Mr Epstein, who had truly risen to the crisis. The story has him working with the aid of British intelligence, because *the show had to go on* to prevent anything appearing in the newspapers

after the crash. Lennon then had to decide, did he want the band, his band, to go on? No-one could force him.

Throughout the month of October, 1966, there are no reports or engagements of Paul McCartney, it's just a blank, he's absent from the scene. One hears it claimed that on 3rd October Epstein put out a statement that the Beatles would never perform again (*The Winged Beatle*, 2012, 8 mins) but that is not so: what *Melody Maker* reported on October 7th was that Epstein had replied to their questions by saying there were "no plans at present" either for the Beatles to make their usual Christmas album or for them to undertake any UK concerts "before the end of the year." That was a very strange statement.

Every year the fans had some Xmas album from the Fab Four, and why would Epstein be doubting that this would happen again? Surely, if they were not touring they would have more time to make such an album, would they not? In the event they did produce one – *Golden Oldies*, and an entirely new phase of their lives began, with subtle "clues" being added, to both back and front covers.

Life goes on, except that poor Brian Epstein has to spend ten days in a mental hospital, in the latter half of October [16]. What's he doing there? Recovering from a tiff with his boyfriend, *not*.

In November, Brian Epstein's house was besieged by indignant fans (17). Fifty of them rattled his windows, but he refused to emerge. Why had there been no Beatles tour this year they asked, and what about the awful rumours that they might never perform again? Epstein refused to accept their petitions, each one signed by a thousand fans, [17] demanding a British tour. "Nothing has been decided" he said. Poor fellow, what could he say?

A grand meetup took place on 20th of November, the day after Mal Evans and Paul had returned from Kenya. John had returned from filming in Spain and George had returned from India. Paul and Mal Evans the roadie had been to Kenya, and John had not seen him for six weeks. Then at Paul's home in Cavendish Avenue in St John's Wood, London, the gang assemble. We get to hear of this epic event from a page manuscript by the trustworthy Big Mal [18], which has turned up in an extraordinary manner (Two treasures emerge after Mal Evans' death in 1976: his film of Paul in Africa, and this one-page manuscript – less so his diary which has only been made public in a very incomplete manner.

This single page 146 of his manuscript *Living the Beatles Legend* may be all that is left of his book, the writing of which may have killed him). It tells how Epstein assigned to Mal Evans the unsavoury task of summarily dismissing Paul's butler / housekeeper George Kelly, so the latter never gets to see the new Paul, who arrived soon after. Mal moved in with Paul for the next four months.

George Kelly was not very happy about it. He didn't understand it, but I had no choice. Brian could have sent somebody else to tell him the bad news, but the easy way was letting me tell him, even though I was closer to George Kelly and his wife than the others. I felt so bad and was actually crying in front of Brian, begging him to not let me do this.

*Brian thought that it was a splendid idea to tell George that because of the article, we could no longer trust him and he was fired. Poor George, he didn't understand a thing. Why, he cried bitterly, why? He kept asking this question again and again. I was standing there as a butcher with his knife. My body was shaking and I was fighting to hold the tears back but big boys don't cry. It was a pretty ** moment, not having a chance to tell him the truth. George and his wife left Cavendish the same evening.*

Brian Epstein, Mal Evans, Neil Aspinall, the three Beatles and the newcomer, plus “Anita” and “Robert” are gathered [19] (we’re not sure who they are, but would these be included if this were a forgery?), and they are appreciative of the plastic surgery, during the African visit: “Everybody was excited and stunned. It was amazing. They did a good job in Nairobi ... Paul came up with an idea we already had talked a lot about when at the clinic in Kenya [20], the Sergeant Peppers Lonely Hearts Club Band.” In the context, a plastic surgery operation is indicated. Mr. Lennon was shocked but soon recovers:

*The next day Paul arrived. We were all there, Neil, Robert, John, Brian, Ringo, Anita, George and Tony. Everybody was excited and stunned. It was amazing. They did a good job in Nairobi * was really happening, it was like we had known him forever.*

A strange attunement of the new band is experienced, “like we had known him forever.”

*Brian was afraid **Neil assured him that he could trust Pete but Brian needed a commitment from him. John was paralysed. Just don’t go there he said, we don’t need friggin’ Pete involved. I don’t need to see him again, just don’t let him near us. I felt bad again, starting.. I tried to tell that I had to see my family sometimes, but Brian and John insisted that I should stay with Paul for a while. In those days we were so out of it, and I see now that I left my beloved **ces alone and unsafe.*

When I was thinking too much about it, I felt real low and I had to get high. We all had to get high. It was so unreal and that is why John invented Strawberry Fields. Nothing is real, he said again and again. We didn’t really understand it until he showed us what wasn’t real in the lyrics. John is a genius a real one. It

blew my mind when he played it backwards. What a way to tell a story...

Paul really gave him a new direction, a new way of art. Good and bad. Black and white. In November they started to record the album or what we thought was the new album.

*It sounded right the song and we were all very pleased. The idea of making a new sound on the album. Paul came up with an idea we already had talked a lot about when at the clinic in Kenya, the sargeant peppers lonely hearts club band. We were playing around with the moustache *** he needed to have the kind of thing that could take...*

This page has an authentic sense of a Beatle meetup, where Faul for the first time ever meets the gang. Lennon is in deep shock as it begins to dawn upon him, that this new fellow might after all be presentable in public. They all apprehend that the Home Office has procured a new-identity passport for Faul, which enabled him to visit France and Kenya, implying high-level (Masonic-governmental) endorsement of what was going on.

John expresses concern about “Pete” i.e., Pete Best the old drummer, they do not want him to be in the know. Mal Evans is impressed by Lennon’s art, as he brews up his “nothing is real” philosophy expressed in “Strawberry Fields Forever.” And they all get high. Big Mal is awestruck when Lennon played the tape backwards and a message comes out! They would wear fake moustaches, because Faul was some years older than Paul had been and if they all wore them it might not look too evident. They decide to use this theme in the *Sgt. Pepper* album – which worked very well.

Intense emotion is expressed in this very personal page: Mal's anguish at being told by Epstein to dismiss the butler pronto, then the tension builds up as the band all meet up and is resolved as they view the new band member. This all sounds quite believable and it gives us the very first historical mention of the *Sgt Pepper* title.



Here is my favourite picture of the newcomer, appropriately against a dark background because he is stepping out of nowhere (though actually, he's in front of the door of his posh new Cavendish Avenue residence). This was 26th November, 1966, in *The New Musical Express* (NME) [21] with the caption "PAUL McCARTNEY returned to London this week from a nine-day holiday in Kenya.

He is pictured here with the moustache and slightly shorter hair he used towards his disguise." Are they telling us it was a fake moustache? There are pictures of that Kenya "holiday", together with Mal Evans their big roadie (on the web), but they only emerged many years later, so this is historically the first to appear.

Earlier in that year, Paul had categorically dismissed the idea that any of the Beatles would write a musical: "No I don't think any of us will write a play or a musical, not for a long time. People are

always asking us that, but the thing is, we put all our imagination and ideas into our songs.” (NME 24 June)

In contrast, when the new fellow arrives, the first thing he appears to be doing, is writing a musical! He’s a more cerebral character.



We here see him and George Martin composing, the Hayley Mills film soundtrack “*The Family Way*” – we can hardly imagine Paul doing or wanting to do such a thing.

Mal became Paul’s very first friend after he emerged through that opaque-glass plate into the world, and years later was the *only* Beatle-related person to attend the marriage of Paul and Linda in 1969.

If there was one person who could have told the full story of what happened to Paul, it would have been him - no doubt why he was shot in LA just as he was completing his book *Living with the Beatles*, of which this would appear to be one page [22].



Magical Mystery Tour

On MMT indeed Faul is looking quite beautiful, a triumph of British plastic surgery. We can hardly believe this is the same awkward, shy-looking fellow who turned up a year ago. As the bus is driving along Faul tells an old lady, “I myself am thirty, but I look a little younger due to the fair isle sweater which allows...” He thereby tells viewers that he is not JPM, but another who is five years older.

At 27 minutes into the film, we see the Band merrily a-playing, but Faul has no shoes on, whereas some shoes have been placed adjacent to him, and there is a gap between the band members as if someone should be standing there. The shoes look as if they have some red blood on them [23]. This symbolism links to the Abbey Road cover two years later, where he again is the only one not wearing shoes.

At thirty minutes into the film, a hole in the sky opens up and voices are heard murmuring, “*Bury my body*” and “*O untimely death,*” [24] then at 39 minutes while George is singing *Blue Jay Way* a blue, gruesomely decapitated corpse fills the screen. [25] Across its torso is written “Magical mystery boy.” [26] That image *explains* the melancholy song or rather dirge which George is singing. He is waiting for his friend(s) to return, “Please don’t be

long” (which he keeps repeating over a dozen times), and it’s even getting past his bedtime.

George’s distress at being left and having to wait and wait is overlaid by that dreadful image: song and image combine to remember that legendary evening when Paul drove off never to return, leaving him and Ringo waiting (the song transfers the location, as if it had happened in LA). A car with headlights on drives past him, with him apparently sitting in a road, then the film ends abruptly as a car with headlights on drives right up behind him, as if about to run him over: the theme of some grisly road-accident echoes in this song.

Birth of the Paul-is-Dead Story

Detroit, Michigan, October 1969: Beatlemania surged back with a macabre twist as distraught fans sought for evidence that their hero was dead. Massive selling of the “clue-bearing” albums started to happen: *Sgt. Pepper*, *Magical Mystery Tour*, *Abbey Road*, and *The White Album*. “It’s the most well-planned publicity stunt ever” WAKR disc jockey Tony Jay told the *Akron Beacon Journal*. “Only the Beatles could do it... so subtly with the planting of symbols of death.” *Abbey Road* had been out for four weeks and wasn’t selling well because it cost two dollars more than earlier Beatles albums, but suddenly it got lift-off and started to sell by the million.

The heavy-going *White Album* surged up into the top 200 LP chart then by the end of 1970 it had sold over 6.5 million copies – the best-selling double album ever! Shops were giving away self-published clue-guides along with Beatle albums.

But, what was the motive? The Beatles were the most popular and financially successful music act in history, so they would hardly have done it for the money. Capitol Records denied they had

inaugurated any sort of death hoax to sell products, saying that they had no agents so creative! Where could it all have begun?



John Lennon kept denying that any of the clues meant anything; but remember that he had also denied that *Lucy in the Sky with Diamonds* had anything to do with LSD - there was a feeling that he had denied a bit too much.

The PID story blossomed only briefly, soon killed partly by Paul's sheer verve and nerve in the way he affirmed himself to be Paul, but also by a sense that the Brits *knew better*: raging primarily in America, it was doused by supercilious comments that Brits knew perfectly well that Paul was alive and so they weren't buying the story.

Terry Knight's 1969 song "*Saint Paul*" is credited with having catalysed the birth of the Paul-is-Dead movement, in Detroit. As an up-and-coming folk singer he had received an invite from "Paul McCartney" to come to Apple Studios in London for an audition, and went over there in August 1968 [27], hoping to secure a contract with the newly-formed Apple company.

Faul paid for his trip and arranged for him to be put up at Ringo's flat, but alas had no time to see him because the Beatles were experiencing severe problems right at that moment. Apple Corps had just been established but the Band was threatening to fall apart! Knight recalled, "I got to England just as The Beatles broke up. I was actually present at the studio the night the whole shit fell apart." Ringo had walked out on the others, apparently right before Knight arrived in London.

In February he recorded his enigmatic "*Saint Paul*," which transgressed the publishing rights of several Beatles songs ("*Lucy* ", "*She Loves You* " etc) perhaps intentionally. [28] Let's surmise that Knight heard rumours of Paul's death and started to murmur it around Michigan once he knew that the first issue of "*Saint Paul*" had been pulled for publishing violation and that it was coming back out with a revised "MacLen" publishing credit: Lennon and McCartney's very own publishing company.

Why would they want to publish a virtually unknown musician's original song? It has a retrospective, otherworldly air as if Paul were something in the past. It was mainly played in the Detroit area. If it was about Paul having died, did this mean that the Beatles were promoting the idea?

As to what his song was about, let's just say, concerning its airy symbolism: the line "Isaac Newton knew that it would fall" alludes to newly-formed Apple (get it?) company and how it was imminently liable to fall, i.e., fall apart. But also, it alludes to the weight of this old world, in contrast with Paul who is rather more now in the sky, the song looks up to the sky to find him. I'd say it is a PID song, the very first, but not to a degree that would have gotten him in trouble or which he could not deny.

Some conjecture that it was written from his “annoyance” at not getting to see McCartney. We may agree that his not seeing Paul was vitally important in his imagining of this song-dialogue with Paul. Had they met, Paul’s charisma and his forceful I-am-Paul-McCartney manner would surely have extinguished any such reverie.

Knight is remembered for his *Grand Funk Railroad* band, which sold more albums than any other American band in 1970, then the year after packed even more people into the Shea Stadium than had the Beatles.

At a party on 12th September, given by a student named Dartanian Brown, various long-haired musicians and girlfriends were jamming on acoustic guitars and bongos late into the night, and Brown picked up a remarkable story. Returning to campus the next Monday he wandered into the office of the student newspaper *The Drake-Times Delphic*, (of Iowa) and told it to the sports editor Tim Harper: “I was rapping with the guitarist’s old lady and she was laying this whole trip upon me about Paul McCartney being dead.” Harper printed the story in the college newspaper on September 17, 1969 and that is the earliest, printed, US account.

A month later, on Sunday 12th October, Russ Gibb was DJ at the FM radio station WKNR in Detroit, Michigan and a “Tom” phoned in, requesting him to play *Revolution No 9* backwards. That was done, then, another caller requested that the end of *Strawberry Fields Forever* be played. These are the two very clearest “hidden messages.”

Soon the phone lines were all jammed up. A young Michigan student by the name of Fred Labour heard this program - who nowadays is extolled as the Homer of the PID story! He swiftly assembled an article for the *Michigan Daily*, which appeared on the 14th October:

McCartney Dead; New Evidence Brought to Light

With a comprehensive run-down of the clues given. For example, listening to “*Lady Madonna*” from the *White Album* one hears Paul singing in his real voice, not trying to impersonate Paul, and was that not shockingly different? There is no Liverpool accent. [29] Many fans had supposed it must be Ringo’s voice. Fred Labour placed the death in “early November” of ’66 without explanation.

The paper sold out by mid-morning and was twice reprinted that day. “You could walk down and hear Beatles albums from one end of the street to the other, I mean every property, every house,” Labour recalled, for that day. He had creatively envisaged Paul as being a Scottish orphan called William Campbell - a name which stuck! There had been a talent contest (in Scotland, he reckoned), seeking for a McCartney lookalike, and “William Campbell” won. [30]

The story was denied and scoffed at but refused to die so long as no “Paul McCartney” could be found in London or at any Beatle office. On 22nd of October, both the *New York Times* and *Washington Post* featured articles about the rumour and clearly something had to be done.

On the evening of Wednesday 22 October, Mr. McCartney with his wife Linda and her child were spotted at Glasgow airport, by a *Glasgow Herald* journalist acting on a tip-off, *on their way* to his Scottish farm. A drama was due to take place there, way out on the West coast miles from anywhere at High Park near Campbeltown.

The photo published by the *Glasgow Herald* (from 23rd October) [31] is thus spontaneous and unprepared. Paul tells the reporter, that they were “just going to the farm at Campbeltown where we intend to have a holiday for a couple of weeks” but he declined to talk about the death-rumours. Only on the 24th, right after reaching

his farm, he gave an interview with the BBC, his first since the rumours began: affirming that he wanted a more private life, etc.

We might wonder who was looking after that farm, for example feeding the large sheepdog Martha, prior to the McCartney family arriving on the 23rd? Paul's journey on 22nd was a shrewd move in response to the PID hysteria. He had wisely not been seen in the Apple studio over this period, or shrewd visitors from America such as Russ Gibbs would soon have commented, had he grown taller, had his eyes changed colour, how was his Liverpool accent coming on, etc?

Instead he went to a remote hill-farm, where distraught Beatle-fans could not reach him, and enacted the clever psycho-drama. Those who reported it were merely journalists: he did not want to be interviewed by DJs who had been fielding tricky questions and playing "clues" over the airwaves.

Life Magazine sent its London correspondent up to the wild and desolate Scottish moors, accompanied by a couple of photographers. The home had no road, no shops, no trees as far as the eye could see and as they approached their car got stuck in the mud. Martha, Paul's huge sheepdog, came bounding towards them and her barking brought McCartney, who angrily yelled at them to get off his property. They started filming him so he grabbed a bucket of water and doused them. They decided to leave.

As they were getting into their car, and trying to start it up, a land-rover appeared with McCartney in it, who apologised to them for his uncouth behaviour and invited them in for a cuppa. That little drama took place on Wednesday 29th of October.

BBC Radio 4 sent their Chris Drake up to get a story, and he arrived on Friday, 31st October (Reeve p.93) and filmed *a bearded*

fellow [32]. Faul had no beard or facial hair in Glasgow station in 22nd, nor had he got any on 29th when *Life* interviewed him, yet suddenly on 31st he has a beard all over his face. These are clearly two different people and I suggest the bearded fellow had the air of living there, of looking after the farm.

Articles appeared in every leading newspaper, including *The New York Times*, the *Times* of London, the *Chicago Sun-Times*, the *Los Angeles Times*, *Billboard*, *Variety* and the *Washington Post*. *Time Magazine* devoted a feature essay to the subject.

Special Paul-is-dead magazines appeared on newsstands, and were snapped up by the hundreds of thousands. Sales of the Beatles own records and licensed merchandise, especially their new *Abbey Road* album, went through the roof.

On November 2nd, the *New York Times* published an article intended to crush the rumour, entitled “No, no, no, Paul McCartney is not dead.” This featured an image that had allegedly been sent by “*Newswire*” on 22nd of October and had the subtext: “NY Oct 22 NOT DEAD HE SAYS – Paul McCartney of the Beatles protested in London Wednesday that reports of his death were exaggerated. Al Wire photo 1969” Again a fake photo is used.

It’s important to appreciate that Faul gave no press reports anywhere over this period leading up to his arrival on the farm on the 23rd, and thereby the tension built up, because he wasn’t there, only the other three Beatles were visible in London. The *Newswire* picture of 22nd is not him, because his hair had never been that long during Beatle years (although in the future it would be, see e.g., the *Mull of Kintyre* video) and is incompatible with the other photos around this time.

The world was given a fictional story, a fictional image, and a quote from him that he only said in public one week later - to the *Life* reporters, quoting Mark Twain, about how reports of his death were exaggerated. This is all looking very planned.

Life Magazine's Nov. 7, 1969 issue with its cover story "Paul is Still with Us" was one of the biggest-selling issues in its history [33]. Paul told them, "I would rather be a little less famous" plus he gave them some shock news: "The Beatle thing is over, it has been exploded, partly by what we have done and partly by other people."

Discussing various "clues," the article quoted Beatles' agent Derek Taylor as explaining that, at the end of *Strawberry Fields Forever*, Lennon had really said "I'm very bored," not "I buried Paul."



A couple of months later Lennon gave a different version, whereby what he had really said was "Cranberry sauce." [34] It made no sense whatever to tack on those two words in a secretive manner at the end of this song, but that did not seem to matter.

Life Magazine readers were told that, if “*Revolution No 9*” on the *White Album* were played backwards, then “the terrifying sounds of a traffic accident” could be heard! A collision, crackling flames, plus the scary words “He hit a pole, we better get him to see a surgeon [scream] .. Find the night watchman. A fine natural imbalance. Must have got it between the shoulder blades.” It could be heard on one stereo track, with the other turned down.

The whole issue had been brilliantly defused whereby, instead of answering the question, “Is the guy around now Paul McCartney?” a mere affirmation was made, that a person was still alive - which had never been in doubt. *Life Magazine* showed a touching family portrait, of the newly married-couple with their child plus another from Linda’s past. That settled it, didn’t it?

At Hofstra University, the *Is Paul McCartney Dead? Society* called its final meeting: in the light of recent developments, viz Paul manifesting himself on the cover of *Life Magazine*, there did not seem to be any point in its continuing. The fever gradually subsided on other campuses around America. But you can’t kill a good conspiracy theory that easily: it was soon noticed that, holding that *Life Magazine* page up to the light, the car-advert on the previous page showed through, as if a car were driving right through Paul, and a heavy line along the top of the ad chopped off the top of his head!

Message from a Drumskin

The PID story died, and stayed dead for a decade, until a Mr. Joel Glazier made a remarkable discovery. He discovered a *mirror* message on the Sgt. Pepper drum. (*Glazier, glass, mirror, get it?*). He it was who first held up a mirror on the drum and read the amazing message. Now that is more than just a clue, it is an Opening of the Portal, once done there is no going back. Whoever

could have designed so fiendish a code, and then how could they bear to not tell anyone about it?

The figure shows the haunting message Glazier saw, when a horizontal mirror is held up to the Sgt. Pepper drum:



I ONE IX HE*DIE.

The arrowhead between HE DIE points upwards towards Paul in the picture. The message I ONE IX, if it were a date, would have to be 11 – 9 in Roman numerals, which would either mean September 11th to English readers or November 9th to Americans. [35]

Alternatively, the Roman-numeral sequence

I ONE IX HE*DIE reads as three ones, I ONE I for the three remaining Beatles, plus “X” for the one removed – X HE DIE. It was a chilling mirror message, something indeed to reflect upon.

The cover of *Sgt. Pepper* depicted a funeral, with “Beatles” written in flowers on the dark, crumbly earth. In yellow hyacinths an image of Paul’s left-handed guitar is shown. The old Beatles have died, and instead there is the *Sgt Pepper*’s band, led by Billy Shears. In the background a whole lot of dead celebs gather, to welcome Paul into the Great Beyond. And at the centre of this grand tableau, is the mystery drum.

13th September Melody Maker Awards

In the very detailed *The Beatles an Intimate Day* by Day History, author Barry Miles makes no mention of any Melody Maker awards happening on 13th of September. [36] I suggest no biography does this, it's as if the event did not happen. No newspaper anywhere showed any photo of that event within a couple of months after, nor did any journalist anywhere report as having been there.

The report in the weekly *Melody Maker*, for 17th September, enthused about how the event had been attended by “people from all sides of show business”, including “many representatives from Britain’s press.” It was a lunchtime event, in the newly-opened restaurant at the top of London’s Post Office Tower. *Melody Maker* commented:

Beatles tighten grip on honours: The Beatles slipping? Forget it. British fans have once more given them an enormous vote of confidence and voted them winners of four sections in the MM poll. ...this year they have won the top group and best vocal disc sections in both the British and international sections of the poll.

Tom Jones won the top vocalist award and gave interviews, to journalists who had phoned him that day the 13th *at his home or place of work*:

Said Tom at his home in Shepperton today: This is fantastic news. I thought I might be in the top ten, but I never dreamed I would take over from an established artist like Cliff.

- that's the *Evening Standard*. We get no hint that either the journo or Tom Jones had just been to the Post Office Tower for the

luncheon – and wouldn't Londoners have enjoyed hearing about that? All that the *Melody Maker* reported on Tom Jones' victory was:

Tom excitedly rang the MM when he heard the news of his sweeping Pop Poll victory. "I was thrilled to bits when I heard the news" said Tom during his lunch break while filming at Elstree Studios.

He had just toppled Cliff Richard off his five-year reign as Britain's top male singer – and all we hear about is a phone call, with nothing about the event itself?

The Daily Mail ran a story on the 13th ("Beatles are still voted top") about the results, with no hint of any award ceremony. Certain newspapers were evidently given the results maybe the day before, so they could report them on the day. The *Mail* felt no urge to publish any follow-up the next day, about any award ceremony, if its journalist had been there – hardly a difficult place to reach. That restaurant had only opened up two months earlier, with its dizzy panorama of London town, it was an exciting new addition to Swinging London. One would have thought journalists would have been keen to be there.

Paul scored well in the *Melody Maker's* Best Vocalist list. *When else had any 24 year old lad ever achieved so much, ever done so much for his country?*

And yet we get no suggestion of anyone trying to contact him at this apogee of his career, with the Beatles album *Revolver* going platinum two days before this event, reaching number one on both sides of the Atlantic, their twentieth platinum disc. The Beatles won awards in both British and international sections for top group and top vocal disc – and nobody wants to interview him, or even

photograph him at the awards ceremony? It's as if he *just wasn't there*.

George Harrison and Patti flew out to India in the 14th, and this is given as his reason for absence from the awards ceremony. I suggest that he swiftly booked up that flight to India after hearing of the catastrophe, he just needed to be far, far away. Had he wanted to be present at the ceremony - as always on previous years - he could easily have left a day later.

Only one published photograph of the event appears in that year 1966, and that was two months later, in the November issue of the monthly *Beatles Book*.

Epstein's "Star scene '66" party for the 13th of September was alas cancelled. He had a stable of different pop groups he managed, which meant that he could assemble top glitterati into his parties, and he loved these events. The year before, his Star Scene '65, at the Scotch of St James Club [37] had as guests the Everly Brothers, Ringo and Maureen, P.J.Proby, Eric Burdon, George and Pattie, Paul, Jimmy Tarbuck, Micky Most, Billy J.Kramer, the Dakotas and Cilla Black. A marvellous evening party was going to follow on from the award ceremony at lunchtime, what could possibly go wrong? It had to be cancelled.

As to what really happened on that day, the official Beatles History (online) recalled only that: "*The 'Melody Maker'*" editor signs the certificate of the Beatles as winners in the 1966 poll in British and International Sections of the magazine." I suggest that that, precisely, is what happened.

Paul was not there. The September 11th death-date is validated. The Beatles are now in a post-cataclysm world. Both the

Stones and the Beatles survived death, they both rocked on after the death of their main star - for which we are grateful.

The Newcomer Emerges: Billy Shears Remembers

Let's come back to the crisis-moment, as we've so far apprehended it. Brian Epstein has to act quickly once the catastrophic death happens. As manager he had to reach a decision whether he could find a replacement and carry on. There was, on the story told in *Memoirs of Billy Shears*, one journalist who did recognise the crashed-car number-plate and realised that the mangled body must be that of Paul. Epstein had to apply persuasion so that his story did not appear ("Wednesday morning Papers didn't come").

On this view the replacement cannot be far away, cannot be out in Canada or up in Scotland. He has to be contacted right away. Epstein has to hear him sing and then make the biggest decision of his life.

Thus the *Billy Shears Memoirs*, for Monday 12th September, 1966 recollects: "Brian had discussed possible Paul imitators with his brother and with a few intimate friends. One of them, familiar with my Billy Pepper albums (which had covered Beatles songs), recommended me for the position. Having worked with me before, Brian already knew me, but did not know if I was up to the role. Besides, I did not fully look the part. .. He called me and asked me to meet him at the Abbey Road studio in an hour. He told me to bring my albums."

The newcomer plays his version of "*She loves you*," then "*I want to hold your Hand*," then "*I played parts of a few songs I wrote*."

He seemed nervously abrupt at first, but that lessened gradually and was replaced with a growing excitement. Finally, before Brian had told me a word about Paul's death, he asked, "How would you like to be Paul McCartney?"

I thought he was asking me to fill in for Paul to help with a particular recording session. I said, "I'd be delighted to play on a Beatles album!" I would help with a song or two, I thought.

"Even if it means you are not credited?" Brian asked, as if it mattered.

"Certainly," I said, "That is standard for most of us session musicians I can play as anyone. I do it all the time."

Brian slowly nodded his head as he studied my eyes. He smiled. "Marvellous!" he said. Then he told me the whole story."

[38]

That feels like an authentic snapshot of Brian Epstein. He was a decisive character, a fixer, a deal clincher. The story that here emerges may raise more questions than it answers, but it gives us a slight glimpse of an answer, as to where Paul emerged from.

The *Billy Shears Memoirs* were composed under the constraint that they would draw a veil over Paul's origin, ensuring that no spotlight could be thrown upon any still-living relatives. They had to claim to be fictional, and even to contain manifestly fictional material, so that in a court of law they could be plausibly argued to be such! [39] Yet I feel that this part of the story, concerning his emergence from obscurity into the limelight, does not contravene that legal limitation and so may be reliable.

Paul, Sir Paul, may be wishing that the truth should start to come out, and as such is involved in the strange sequence of "disclosure" videos known as *The Rotten Apple*. He is hoping that he may pass away before the main disclosure-process happens (as indicated in the *Billy Shears Memoirs*).

He would legally lose everything he owns if it could be proved that he was not Paul McCartney: by for example DNA analysis of his hair and that of Mike McGear (Mike McCartney, Paul's brother). *The Rotten Apple* series began to appear in November 2006; Neil Aspinall retired from Apple in April 2007, then in March 2008 Aspinall dies. His *Standby Films* had amassed a huge data-archive used for making the *Anthology* series, and one presumes that the RA material was and is left-over material, or material with dodgy material on it, about the replacement, etc. The RA videos culminated with the one-hour film *The Winged Beetle* which appeared on 11th September, 2010.

On 15th July 2009 a forensic investigation was published in an Italian journal *Wired Italia* comparing Paul and his replacement, by Carlesi and Gavazzeni. It analysed skull shape, sound of voice, shape of ears, teeth and palette structure etc., concluding that they had to be two different people. That remains the one credible, scientific investigation of the topic (See next [chapter](#)).

We should notice that *on the same day* Faul did an extraordinary rooftop concert in New York, then two days later he appeared on the David letterman show (17th July). The latter is actually quite humorous on account of the way Faul admits in effect (unintentionally) that he *is* the replacement: “a very good double.” Watch this on Part 2 of the video online, or else as the opening shot of *The Winged Beetle*.

The mystery, as we have it today, of James Paul McCartney's death and replacement, is insoluble and unfathomable to us. Maybe that is a good thing. It stimulates a new interest in Beatle songs, for us to try and apprehend the real and incredibly strange drama they went through.

Quite a lot of people died in this story and the remaining Beatles had to carry the secret to their grave. Let's close with a quote from the Italian Emilio Lari, the photographer on *"Help!"* (1964). He's the only person around in those early days who has been prepared to speak out about what happened. [40] He claims to have heard about the replacement in the autumn of '66, making his the earliest authentic memory of this event.

Concerning the ongoing disclosure-process, he said [40]:

"They left the possibility of discovering the truth to the next generation."

[1]. "McCartney's voice was different in the later recordings! In the pre-1967 selection, it was raw, nasal, resonant. In the post-1967 selection, it was smooth, dulcet almost flute-like in places." from the novel by John Perkins, *"A Day in the Life"* (2005, p.82). His hero had selected *"I saw her Standing There, Drive my Car and Got to Get you into my Life"* from pre-'67 and then *Mother Nature's son, Let it Be and Get Back* from later; and decided not to use any *Sgt Pepper* songs because "he couldn't be sure anymore when the songs involving McCartney had been recorded."

[2]. George Harrison's *I, Me, Mine* featured some songs and documents he wanted preserved, plus a few conversations of his, but I doubt if anyone would call that an autobiography.

[3]. Hunter Davies *"When I pressed him for inside stories, he used to say he couldn't remember"* Guardian obituary, 25.3.08.

[4]. Some people believe that Neil Aspinall penned *The True Story of the Beatles* by "William Shepherd" back in 1964, but if so he kept very quiet about it.

[5]. He follows Clare Kuehn's convention, of using "Sir Paul" even before his knighthood was awarded in 1997. I here allude throughout to "Faul" and Paul.

[6]. In comments section, of a debate between me and Clare Kuehn on Jim Fetzer's Real Deal 19 February 2014.

[7]. The Bio, C.S.pl42.

[8]. The song can be interpreted in different ways. Faul in America explained that by the “blackbird” he had meant a black woman, and “arise” alluded to the civil rights struggle (Wiki). I love it!

[9]. Quote from the discerning Tina Foster, who found this: “I have yet to come across a biography of Paul that says he had one factory job, much less “a couple!””
<http://plasticmacca.blogspot.co.uk/2010/01/oops-things-faul-says-sometimes.html>

[10]. www.beatlesinterviews.org/db63.html

[11]. Most of these quotes were assembled by Tina Foster for her excellent Plastic Macca site. They don’t all have source references: mostly Google will find them.

[12]. “live fo rehta” video.

[13]. Hear him saying this in Rotten Apple 78, at the start.

[14]. CNN Larry King Live: Interview With Heather Mills, March 20, 2007.

[15]. Quotes from Plastic Macca site, plus The Winged Beetle 2012 1hr 24 mins.

[16]. Epstein’s ten days in hospital in Priory hospital Putney from 27 September: Ray Coleman, Brian Epstein, the Man who made the Beatles, 1989, p.329.

[17]. Daily Mail, 14 Nov.

[18]. Clare Kuehn has more or less discovered this page, as having been released in 2010 by insider(s) “lamaphoney” right at the end of The Winged Beetle film. Scroll down about 75% on Clare’s page www.youcanknowsometimes.blogspot.co.uk. The film was released in 2010 (See <http://vimeo.com/16353230> at 1 hour), then the 2012 extended version https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8W9_qN64S4s at 1½hrs. She showed how there were several images of this page on different videos, some with words deleted others not, enabling it to be largely reconstituted as you read here.

[19]. Jane Asher is absent: she had helped Paul furnish the new home in the spring.

[20]. For cryptic indications about Mal and Faul at the Kenya clinic, see RA 78,2:25-3:25.

[21]. This image first appeared in the US 16 Magazine article by Gloria Stavers, with the suggestive title: “What are the Beatles Hiding from you?” November ’66 (online). That featured a higher-resolution picture, dated 23 November. So *Melody Maker* obtained their pic from the US photographer, of. Faul standing by the door of his Cavendish Avenue home.

[22]. Do not confuse this book manuscript with Mal Evans’ diary. According to the Sunday Times (Mark Edmonds March 20, 2005) a cleaner found a trunk with Evans’ diaries among other things in the basement of a New York city publisher in 1986, and contacted Yoko Ono who arranged to have it shipped back to his family in London. Evans’ widow kept the diaries in her attic for years and finally let *The Sunday Times* see and comment on them. The summary it published had totally deleted the year 1966!

[23]. “If you look to the right of Ringo’s drumhead (which reads “LOVE THE 3 BEATLES) you can see an empty pair of shoes that appear to be covered in blood”-Gary Patterson, *The Walrus Was Paul*, p.97. For the trace of blood-red colour, see *The Winged Beatle* 22mins: image in MMT brochure as well as the film.

[24]. They are quoting from a King Lear passage, blended onto the end of “I am a Walrus” on MMT, eg:

Gloucester: What, is he dead?

Edgar: Sit you down, father, rest you...

Lennon he said that inclusion of that Shakespeare passage in Walrus was a random, chance affair: whereas it features in MMT just as a hole in the sky opens up, where those words spoken give a context for that to happen.

[25]. In the video it appears twice at 0.30 sec and 3.30 minutes.

[26]. This is hard to see in some videos. *Reeve Turn Me On, Dead Man* p.43: “Handwritten across this body’s chest is the phrase “MAGICAL MYSTICAL BOY””.

[27]. Knight was with the Beatles at the end of August 1968: see video *Who Buried Paul McCartney*, Netherlands Film and TV Academy.

[28]. He received a cease-and-desist order from MacLen, and the startling upshot was its re-release in a 2nd edition by the

Beatles' record company Maclen in May.

[29]. "He was allowed to use his natural voice on "Lady Madonna" which many listeners thought was Ringo at first" (Labour). The song was released in March 1968, and Faul commented: "It took my other voice to a very odd place" (Wiki). Others have said that the brilliant 1968 song "Back in the USSR" sung by Faul (*White Album*) had little resembling a Scouse accent, likewise "O Darling" of '69.

[30]. There really was such a Paul McCartney lookalike contest (so Reeve informs us p.97) in the US in 1966, sponsored by *Tiger Beat* magazine, and James Barry Reefer won, and thereby got himself signed up by a music company.

[31]. A slightly different version of this picture is shown by Reeve, *Turn me on Dead Man* p.89

[32]. See Video, "Paul McCartney Harassed by reporters at High Hill Farm", from The Life of The Beatles. The Rotten Apple video No. 34 d demonstrates that this "false Faul" is associated with the BBC's Chris Drake visit of 31 Oct.

[33]. I've only seen the International Edition of Life of 24 November, which has the same "Paul is Still with Us" article, but its front cover image lacks the amazing see-through effect!

[34]. Lennon, Rolling Stone interview, 7 Feb 1970.

[35]. An early book on the subject, *The Walrus Was Paul* by Patterson 1996 allows both of these options. Gary Patterson describes holding the mirror up to the drum and seeing the message as if he were himself discovering it (p.56). The US PID book "*The Fifth Magician The Great Beatles Impostor Theory*" by Forrest Dailey 2003 just gives November 9th; as likewise does the alleged "*Last Testament*" by George Harrison: "*Paul McCartney Really is Dead*," released in 2101.

[36]. The beatlesbible.com has nothing for that day.

[37]. The *Scotch of St James Club* was where Jimi Hendrix first played when he came to England. It was next to the Indica Gallery in Mason's Yard, Piccadilly.

[38]. *The Memoirs of Billy Shears*, p. 159.

[39]. This comes near the end, pp.598,611: He [the lawyer] sternly said that the book must not be published without a significant thread of fiction running throughout the whole.” Chapter 14 deals with this.

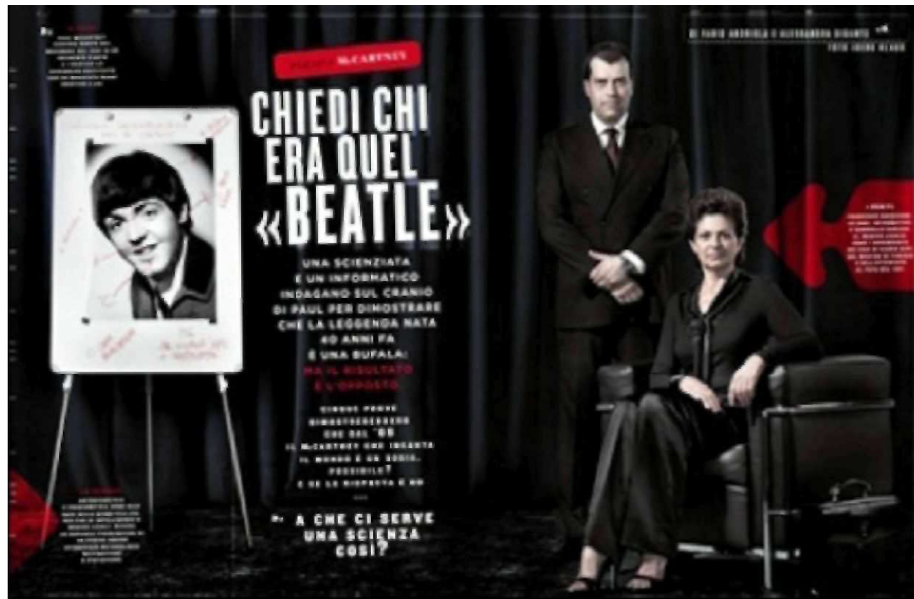
[40]. See “Emilio Lari – ThelamaphoneyInterview” (2014).

Paul is Dead: *Chiedi chi era quel «Beatle»*

by Anonymous Scholar

The cover-story *Chiedi chi era quel «Beatle»* (literal translation: *Ask who was that “Beatle”*) for the issue of *Wired Italia* (July 15, 2009), the Italian edition of the US magazine *Wired*, describes the analysis of the McCartney conspiracy theory conducted by two Italians, **Gabriella Carlesi** and **Francesco Gavazzeni** (the man and woman in the photo below).

Their purpose for analyzing this conspiracy theory was to provide indisputable, scientific evidence that would put an end to the persistent rumors that Paul McCartney had died in a car accident in 1966.



However, the results of their analysis surprised them. Instead of putting an end to the rumors, their analysis provides scientific evidence that the Paul McCartney of today is not the same man as the Paul McCartney prior to 1966.

By coincidence, on that same day that this article appeared in Italy, Paul McCartney was at the Ed Sullivan theater in New York City to appear on the David Letterman television show and to give a free, outdoor performance on top of the marquee of the Ed Sullivan theater.

He and Letterman laughed about the silly rumor that Paul McCartney had died in 1966. We could interpret McCartney's appearance in New York City as an attempt to distract Americans from the publication of the Italian article and to encourage Americans to laugh at the McCartney conspiracy theories.

I will use the name **Paul** to refer to Paul McCartney **before** the 1966 car accident, and **Faul** to refer to the Paul McCartney **after** the accident. So, are Paul and Faul the same person?

Who are Gabriella Carlesi and Francesco Gavazzeni?

Gabriella Carlesi is *forensic pathologist* who specializes in identification of people through craniometry (i.e., comparison of certain features of the skull) and forensic odontology (i.e., analysis of the teeth), while Francesco Gavazzeni is a specialist in computer analyses.

By putting their talents together, they were able to use a computer to obtain high precision measurements of Paul McCartney's skull from various photos of his face.



Certain features of our skull, teeth, and ears are extremely effective for identifying us; some of them *cannot currently be modified by surgery*.

In fact, in Germany, the identification of the shape of the right ear has *the same legal value of that of a DNA test or fingerprints detection*.

Gabriella Carlesi has been a consultant for identification of people via digital image processing for various investigations,

including:

- The identification of Sergei Antonov in the scenario of the attempted assassination of Pope John Paul II, in relation to the “Mitrokhin Archive” (for an Italian Parliament Commission),
- The identification of Francesco Narducci, connected to the investigation of the so-called “Monster of Florence,”
- The murder of journalist Ilaria Alpi and her camera operator Miran Hrovatin (for an Italian Parliament Commission),
- The assassination of Benito Mussolini and his mistress Claretta Petacci (for a historical reconstruction).

Forensic evidence based on photographs

The two researchers began their analysis by obtaining high quality photos of Paul McCartney before and after the car accident. Gavazzeni complained that some photos taken before 1966 were not properly dated (sometimes different photo agencies would have different dates for the same photo), and that some of the best photos were the property of photographers who were very reluctant to release them. However, they eventually found two good quality photos dated before 1966 and two after 1967.

Different photos of a human face, in order to be compared, have to be resized to match the same scale; to do this, one feature of the face must be used as a *scaling factor*. These two researchers opted for the distance between the pupils. In other words, the photos were scaled so that the distance between the pupils was exactly the same for all of them.

Once photos of a person have been scaled so that the eyes have identical locations, then if you lay the photos on top of each other, certain features will match exactly, such as the shape of the skull. The skin and hair may be very different, but the skulls should be identical.

Both of the photos taken prior to 1966 matched one another perfectly, and both of the photos taken after 1967 matched one another perfectly. However, the researchers were shocked to discover that the photos prior to 1966 *did not* match the photos taken after 1967.

For example, the frontal curvature of the jaw was different (i.e., the curve going from one ear to the other and passing through the chin, which you see when looking directly into a face, as in the photos on the right) and the jaw arc was also different (i.e., the curve of the jaw that you would see if looking downward at the head from above).



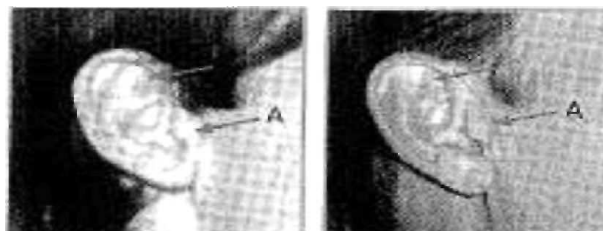
Gavazzeni noticed a common feature of *Faul's* early photos that is not seen in his recent photos: a dark area shadowing the external corner of the left eye.

That area now shows something half-way between a scar and something that resembles skin that was stretched as a consequence of cosmetic surgery, or, as Gavazzeni suggests, of an imperfect cosmetic surgery.

Photos show that Faul's head is more oblong than Paul's head. Gavazzeni pointed out that some of the early printed photos of *Faul* must have been compressed in height in order to make his head appear shorter and more rounded. He said his conclusion is inescapable because the shape of the skull of an adult cannot be altered.

He said there was a simple trick for stretching or compressing photos during the printing process in those days before computer photo editing became available, so it would have been very easy for them to do this trick.

Carlesi pointed out that the line separating Faul's lips is much wider, to the point that it was obvious even when Faul grew a mustache, perhaps in an attempt to hide that detail. Lips can be inflated and increased in volume, but the wideness of their separating line can be altered only to a small extent.



More interesting is the position, relative to the skull, of the point where the nose detaches from the face, because it can not be modified by surgery.

According to Carlesi, these points for Paul and Faul are *considerably* different.

Some features of the ear are also useful for identification purposes because these as well are *not* modifiable through surgery. Carlesi and Gavazzeni determined that the ears of Paul and Faul differed *significantly*.

Teeth can be altered... to a certain extent



Some features of the human body can be altered, such the *position* and *slope* of teeth (dental braces do this for millions of people). Carlesi noticed that the teeth configurations for Paul and Faul do not match, but in a very curious way.

In Paul's mouth, his upper right canine tooth is pushed out of its normal position because there is not enough room in his jaw for all of his teeth to fit properly.

In Faul's mouth, that same canine tooth is also *crooked*, but there is *plenty of room* in his jaw for all of his teeth. Since no other teeth are pushing against the crooked tooth, how did that tooth become crooked?

Carlesi concludes that the crooked tooth in Faul's mouth was the result of a dental operation to *simulate* the crooked tooth in Paul's mouth.



Carlesi was even more amazed at the difference in the shape of the palate. It was so narrow in Paul that some teeth were misaligned (such as the canine tooth mentioned above), but Faul's palate was so wide that the front teeth did not rotate with respect to their axis, or tilt, as was happening for Paul, with the only exception of that upper right canine (mentioned above) which leans outward.

Carlesi points out that altering the shape of a person's palate, although possible in the 1960s, would have required a traumatic surgical operation (the breaking of a bone. She doesn't say which bone, but seems to refer to the hard palate), and it would have required the wearing of fixed dental braces for more than a year.

Therefore, if the conspiracy theories are false - i.e., if the Paul McCartney that we see today with a large palate is the original Paul McCartney with a small palate - then Paul went through some very serious dental surgeries, and he would have suffered for a long time, and it would have had an effect on his voice.



The more logical conclusion is that the Paul McCartney of today is a substitute, and that Faul went through a much simpler dental operation to make one of his teeth crooked.

A DNA test!

Carlesi and Gavazzeni commented that if McCartney really wanted to put an end to these rumors, he could have offered to take a DNA test with his father or his younger brother, Mike, but he didn't. McCartney took a DNA test only once, but the authors of the article point out that the DNA test created more confusion and suspicion of his true identity, not less.

The Telegraph

Home Video News World Sport Finance Comment Culture Tr
Politics Election 2015 Investigations Obits Education Science



Sir Paul McCartney faces claims that he fathered a child in Hamburg in the early 1960s

By Harry de Quetteville in Berlin

12:01AM BST 19 May 2007

Sir Paul McCartney is facing fraud charges in Germany after a German woman, who says she is his love child, claimed the former Beatle faked a paternity test.

In 1962, when the Beatles were living in Hamburg, Germany and still unknown to most people, Paul McCartney had a brief affair with a German woman named Erika Wohlers. She gave birth to a daughter, Bettina, in December 1962, which was during the time the Beatles were starting to become famous. The Beatles soon left Germany, and McCartney abandoned Erica.

Around 1967 McCartney agreed to pay 30,000 deutsche marks to support Bettina, but he was not admitting to being her father, even though she claims her birth certificate identifies him as her father!

Once Bettina became an adult, she asked a German court to have McCartney recognize her as his natural daughter. McCartney had to submit to a DNA test, and the test showed that he was not her father. Interestingly, based on an autograph signed by McCartney, together with some photos taken for the occasion, Bettina accused the person who took that DNA test of being a substitute for Paul, not the real Paul McCartney! The autograph, for instance, was signed by somebody right-handed (Paul was left-handed).

Carlesi and Gavazzeni do some damage control

Both of the Italian researchers were shocked to discover that the conspiracy theories appear valid, so at the end of the article they do some damage control by pointing out that since McCartney is a famous person, more analyses should be conducted before anybody makes these accusations so that we can be 100% certain about the conclusion.

Earlier in that article, Gavazzeni admitted that the more they were pressured to release the results of their analysis, the more they tried to stall for time because the evidence was pointing in the opposite direction of what they were hoping for. Unfortunately for them, the more the time they spent analyzing the evidence, the more certain they became that Paul McCartney really did die in 1966!

It's also amusing to note that Carlesi said that she had agreed to get involved in the analysis because she assumed it would require only a few minutes of her time to prove that Paul and Faul are the same person!

Comments from readers of the Italian article

Some readers posted interesting comments at the bottom of the on-line version of the *Wired Italia* article:



- Reader *frabot*, on August 22, 2009 at 23:42:07 suggests to watch the Late Show with David Letterman for July 15, 2009 (is it a coincidence that this is the same date of the publication of that article by *Wired Italia?*), in which McCartney jokes about the idea that Paul died in 1966. That footage is interesting because Faul seems to lie in conversation with David Letterman:

- Reader *Luca*, on August 1, 2009 at 13:11:29 claims to have analyzed the voices of Paul and Faul and that their timbres differ. He also points out that after that accident the Beatles significantly changed their hair styles, especially McCartney, who conveniently had slightly longer hair on the right side of his head.

- Reader *easytale*, on July 30, 2009 at 9:53:35 points out that Faul played live only a very few times, songs like “Yesterday”, and that he played them only after the 1980s. And once, around the year 2000, he played in Canada using his *right* hand!

So, recapitulating:

- Forensic evidence shows that Faul is **not** Paul;
- Old photos were altered to make Faul more closely resemble Paul;
- Faul went through some dental operation(s) to have some of his teeth misaligned to mimic Paul’s particular defects;
- Faul had to learn to play left-handed.
- How many people have been threatened, intimidated, killed, or bribed to keep quiet about this?

Acknowledgement: Special thanks to Eric Hufschmid, who published an earlier version in 2010 with this note: “Last year the cover-story of *Wired Italia*, the Italian edition of the US magazine *Wired*, was about two Italian researchers who tried to **disprove** the conspiracy theory that Paul McCartney had been replaced by an impostor. A man in Italy considered the article to have a lot of valuable information, and so he sent me a summary of it.” Eric did a bit of editing, where we have done a bit more, including the addition of several additional images for publication here.

Replacing Paul: The Who, How & the Why

by James A. Larson

The Beatles were a British rock band formed in Liverpool, England in 1960, consisting of John Lennon, James Paul McCartney, George Harrison and Ritchie Starkey. They are widely regarded as the greatest and most influential band of the rock era. In the early 1960s, their enormous popularity first emerged as Beatlemania.

From 1965 onwards, The Beatles produced what many critics consider their finest material, including the innovative and widely influential albums *Rubber Soul* (1965), *Revolver* (1966), *Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band* (1967), *The White Album* (1968) and *Abbey Road* (1969). They eventually disbanded in 1970, and John, Paul and George – and to a somewhat lesser extent Ringo – enjoyed successful musical careers on their own and with others.



According to statistics from the RIAA, The Beatles are the best-selling music artists in the United States, with 177 million certified units.

They have had more number-one albums on the British charts and sold more singles in the UK than any other musical act in the world. In 2008, the group topped Billboard magazine's list of the all-time most successful "Hot 100" artists. As of 2014, they hold the record for most number-one hits on the Hot 100 chart with twenty.

Most people know that part of their story, but not many know the conspiracy theory that has shadowed them for nearly fifty years. Proponents of that theory claim that Lennon, Harrison, Starr and their manager Epstein were also involved in the biggest cover-up in rock and roll history when they conspired, with others, to conceal from the general public the death of their most popular member, bass guitarist James Paul McCartney, and replaced him with an impostor.

It may seem utterly preposterous, but in 2009 two eminent Italian scientists conducted a forensic examination of the pre-1966 McCartney and post-1966 McCartney and determined that it was highly unlikely that Sir Paul McCartney is the original Beatle, James Paul McCartney.

The Controversy Has Grown

What are the dynamics that make this particular controversy so polarizing, and what has sustained this persistent theory over half a century, where we can safely say the number of believers in this theory has grown exponentially? If it were a mere publicity stunt, how can we explain the incredible longevity and staying power of this notion, which has almost now eclipsed or at least equaled the traditional fame of Paul McCartney himself?

That is, to introduce his name, legacy, and invoke his career, it is almost impossible to not also invoke this conspiratorial meme, which might even dwarf his legacy as one of the remaining Beatles. In the recent years, Paul McCartney has even felt compelled to go on late night talk shows to dismiss this shadow that now trails him everywhere.

Is this just a cruel twist of fate where many deluded cloud gazers have imposed their distorted imaginations upon a hapless man who seeks to be known for his legacy as one of the greatest world performers?

Or is there some hidden rhyme and some just reason by which we may explain this shadow that follows Sir Paul as he lives out his later years as one of the last remaining Beatles, a statement that some say Ringo himself has disagreed with on at least one occasion, when he stated he “was the last remaining Beatle?”

“I am the last remaining Beatle.” - Ringo Starr

In the article excerpted below, Ringo Starr claims to be the last remaining Beatle. Played off as a “joke,” even Ringo admits there is an “element of truth to it.”

As Tina Foster from *Plastic Macca*, a popular PID research site, puts it, “How many hints do these people need to drop before people start thinking maybe there is something to PID? It was stated that Ringo was the last remaining Beatle not once, but TWICE in the same article – just in case you didn’t catch it the first time. Please, read between the lines! They are not going to just tell you Paul was replaced.” The article appears below:

‘Paul likes to think he’s the only remaining Beatle’: Ringo Starr on why the world’s most famous band was lucky to have him – By Cole Moreton

I will quote the relevant passage:

‘You all know that the only person round this table who can go is me. I was in the biggest rock ‘n’ roll band in the history of music... I am the last remaining Beatle.’

The best jokes are based on truth...

‘There is an element of truth in it, ‘Ringo says, before pausing for thought.

‘But I think it’s people on the outside who perceive Paul as thinking he’s the only one left. Actually, it’s me. I am the last remaining Beatle.’



If that intrigues you, welcome to the magical mystery tour of the Paul is Dead conspiracy, where “nothing is real” as John Lennon states *in Strawberry Fields*, and all that we thought was true is turned upside down like a vinyl record revolving about, turning our epistemological sense of the world upside down with it and placing us in a profound cognitive dissonance. We have all become “the fool on the hill.”

Replacing Paul McCartney

A well-defined narrative has coagulated from the various clues and theories to such a degree that legions of books are on shelves that claim to promise those baby-boomers who lived through the original crisis that their questions will now be answered once and for all. Now they need only spend a few bucks and they can understand the whole sordid story and why it all happened the way it did. They can learn what the clues meant, why the Beatles were complicit in the cover-up, and how their clues cleverly veiled their guilt for concealing a dark truth from their beloved fans.

But can we believe what we read in books or on the Internet or even in these very pages? If the Beatles' long campaign of planting clues in their work has taught us anything, it is that we should never delegate our search for the truth to others, but we should interpret and seek out wisdom for ourselves. This is the beginning of wisdom.

The events of the biggest pop star's covert death and cover-up facilitated by the English establishment makes for a very intriguing story, whichever way an author decides to spin the tale.

Let us entertain one scenario.

The English economy was in the middle of a Sterling crisis and the Beatles' revenues pulled the economy out of a hole. Those revenues and his association with the Beatles got the Prime Minister elected. The Prime Minister, the Queen and the "Official Secrets Act" could not *let him die* regardless of what happened – or the economy, political and corporate fortunes would tank. So they act quickly with precision to keep the band intact. (*This is a benign scenario.*)

But soon the relationship with the new member, the look-alike, sets off a heavy strain on the group. In fact, there would be looming always a tragic inevitability about the events of the Beatles' rise and fall that places the story in the realm of great literature.

The realization of what they all did starts to set in as the boys become more mature, more spiritual, and come to grips with the great deception they perpetrated on the world. They bicker and, if they were in a hurricane of fame before, they were now in a pressure cooker not only to outdo themselves, *but with a new line-up!* It goes marvelously at first, with a few rays of hope, but soon the pressures of real life set in as they each grow in their own individuality and manhood, and each begins to pair off with wives

and girlfriends, seeking refuge from the machine in which they are enmeshed.

Terry Knight & the Pack



Terry Knight & the Pack

As the song *St. Paul* by Terry Knight (which was curiously released by Lennon and McCartney's own publishing company) stated: "Sir Isaac Newton said it had to fall," referring of course to Apple, the Beatles own enterprise, in which they sought to free themselves from their constrictive contract with EMI.

(This is but one reason why there are so many songs on the White Album. The Beatles owed EMI so many songs, that the quicker they pumped them out, the quicker they were free to be their own men again.)

Beatles clue seekers also suggest their label Apple was chosen because it represents "A PAUL," that is, the group without Paul. Others might suggest it was the temptation they took that forced

them out of the garden of paradise they were in. The details are such that only a full disclosure or more research will have to reveal eventually.

If We Grant the Hypothesis

If we grant the death hypothesis is true, regardless of how that death came about, surely it would only be a matter of time before the juggernaut that was this unprecedented act that “bested Elvis” would have to come to a screeching crash in the end.

They would be caught within their own deception, after all, even if it was not of their own making. We cannot presume they elected to do it merely by choice, for if they were but instruments of a greater power, a “Tavistock creation” (as many have insinuated), then they would indeed look forward to the day when they could be released from the pressure of being trapped in this newly contrived machine that their band had become. And so indeed they would become free in just a few years.

All but *one* of course, who would perhaps never be free, the man at the center of this controversy, who made his deal with Faust more than any other, for in gaining riches, fame, and prestige by imitating the world’s most beloved and popular idol, Paul McCartney, our mysterious “Billy Shears” had to lose his own identity in the process, a decision for which he would have to “carry that weight a long time.” Indeed, his entire life. Is this why he wondered, *“Will you still need me... when I’m sixty-four?”*

And as the issue refuses to go away even half a century later, Sir Paul McCartney, a man who tours today in his 70s, may be at his most vulnerable position ever. One feels compassion for the man – for we must remember he is still the man who gave us *Let it Be*, *Lady Madonna*, and a host of wonderful songs. All that glittered then

is no longer gold, and perhaps he needs us to reciprocate the love he once gave us through a lifetime of upholding the Beatle legacy.

In fact, that is where so many err in believing the straw man argument that there could not be a Paul McCartney replacement who took over the role of Paul, one who is so “uncannily” like Paul; for what they fail to consider is that their very mental conceptions of Paul are based upon the extant Sir Paul of today. This was not some homeless man they transformed into a rock god through the alchemy of plastic surgery.

You must think in reverse: it is not *this* Paul, whom we know all too well from 50 years of conditioning, that we cite at the heart of this case, but rather the Paul we have all forgotten, lost in the black and white nostalgia of that earlier and more innocent time, where a bopping skiffle player masterfully danced on the floor, making the world and the Queen come to heel before his genius.

It is this noble soul, this beautiful boy, this fool on the hill, whom we have forgotten due to layer upon layer of later memories, new songs, new bands, new wives, solo careers and so many public appearances, which have only obscured the original man. (*And to make matters worse, some nefarious group out there is altering original images of Paul, stretching out his round head to become the more egg-shaped head of the Sir Paul we know today.*)

Are Our Eyes “Lying?”



As Tina relates, "With the distance between the eyes made equal, it is easy to tell that Mop-Top Paul was replaced by a fraudster. "

So in fact we cannot even trust our eyes anymore, it seems. And as for those who say they sing the same, I humbly ask you to listen again; but be careful to find just those songs that are not re-mastered and fiddled with after the fact. If you can, get an old dusty vinyl record from way back and listen to that singularly beautiful timbre of Paul's voice, the one we so famously fell in love with when he sang to the Queen, "There were bells..." Even the modern Paul is loathe to play the original songs that require such beautiful tone; he is much more comfortable playing his original compositions like *Hey Jude*. Judas Thomas, we might note, in scriptures refers to a "twin".

If they were indeed living inside a trap like this, a kind of yellow submarine navigating in their own private reality where only an inner circle knew their dark secret as they traversed the globe, would they not feel the need to lessen their pressure, to ease their conscience by releasing some of their guilt and shame by confessing in the only way available to them: in the most subtle hints and clues possible that would not breach any contractual gag order, or worse, a blood oath?

For it is no less than The Beatles themselves who seem to be confirm this tale through allegorical clues and a persistent "wink and a nod" to their fans.

An Important Distinction

Often lost in this debate is the easier to digest evidence that Paul was replaced by a double, for which there is ample proof that you can see for yourself. For other more nuanced details, such as his alleged death, the manner of the death, be it by accident or even murder, we need greater density of evidence, even though most of the evidence points towards him dying.

I think it is an important distinction to make, for we must understand the *replacement itself* before we can understand any details that motivated this switch, many of which are drowned in seemingly endless speculation, disinformation, and idle chatter.

But every sincere Beatles fan has asked himself at one point the obvious question: *Can all this really be true?* This fact alone would introduce a great deal of cognitive dissonance into our understanding of not just the Beatles, but of the world too, for what apparatus can exist to facilitate such a monumental cover-up right beneath our eyes and ears for so long?

It is reasonable to assert that this could not be done by a private party, or even by the powers available to a simple corporation, even though EMI has connections to the defense industry. It would take something on the order of an intelligence agency or the powers vested in a sovereign state. Or, as I am more inclined to believe, a power that transcends much of those fictions we call our national governments, but rather a more ominous synarchic power structure, including the Masonic orders and other secret societies that truly seem to be in a greater possession of power, with our mere presidents something akin to mid-level office employees.

That is why the PID controversy is not a ridiculous subject to investigate, for it may provide insights into the nature of power in our society and also the way popular culture is molded by power, as evidenced in the work of David McGowan, author of *Strange But Mostly True Tales of Laurel Canyon*, who traced many of the 60's bands to military intelligence. McGowan found that many of the notorious bands that apparently seemed to organically originate in the famous canyon in Los Angeles California almost always seemed to have family members or other strong ties to military intelligence.



This was a discovery that had shocked McGowan who found the connections unexpectedly when he set about to find pleasant beach reading unrelated to the conspiracy literature he has spent so much time researching. Jim Morrison, after all, had a father that just happened to be a highly ranked admiral in the navy instrumental in the Gulf of Tonkin incident.

Readers may know that declassified files have proven conclusively that this seminal event was not an “attack by enemies” as it was originally represented, but might be considered a “false flag” in our modern lexicon. In this case, the Gulf of Tonkin Incident was the event that formally launched the United States into the Vietnam War, mostly a CIA limited-war involving narcotics, petroleum and other nefarious interests of the secret government.

What? You didn't know that? That is my point, dear reader. As President Truman famously said, “the only thing new in the world is

the history you don't know". And one can only imagine what history Truman was briefed on when he was promoted to the presidency after the untimely death of FDR.

It is for this reason that I firmly believe that it is what we don't know about our world that is often the treasure trove for esoteric truths kept away from the layman. Thus, a case such as Paul McCartney's replacement, despite initially seeming to be an incident relegated to the realm of popular culture, can actually help us illuminate the darker corners of what Peter Dale Scott calls "The Deep State."

For the tentacles of our deep state have been repeatedly proven to connect to all facets of our society, but most critically, to those of the mass media, communications, and entertainment sectors, for therein lies the power to affect whole populations through a tacit, but subtle social engineering process.

The Argument for Military Intelligence

If there is truth to a death, was it just an innocuous accident, or perhaps something more sinister like a suicide, or even worse: a murder? Would such an event be grounds for having the martial services and intelligence agencies swoop in to prevent widespread panic among the teenage fan base for fear these teenagers *in love with their pop idol* might kill themselves, where Britain might have a public panic on its hands? This might seem to echo a "War of the Worlds" scenario and beg our credulity, but this is just one interpretation of what thinking went on in the heads of those who might have made such a decision. Business interests may have weighed heavily, but more importantly, the Beatles, if they were an asset of any kind, even if for benign reasons, would be something that their "sponsor" would want to protect.

They had risen to unprecedented levels of popularity in the entertainment world, unequaled perhaps by any other musical act. Prudence would indeed be something these people would consider before they hastily put out press reports. We also do not know the circumstances, motivations, or other details regarding the death. They may be embarrassing, or they may be sinister. Any number of factors might persuade police entities to swoop in and control the scene.

The state or “deep state” might be involved in either the death or cover-up of Paul’s demise (or both) if the conditions of Paul’s death were ominous enough to mandate involvement. If Paul had been murdered for any particular reason, and if it were politically motivated in any way, then the sovereign state would not want sunshine on that fact, especially if any part of the state (or its NATO allies) had been complicit in the crime.

Clare Kuehn, an intrepid researcher and PID expert who has studied the case for many years, may have connected the death of Paul McCartney to the assassination of JFK. According to Mark Lane’s autobiography, the Beatles, and particularly Paul, were very interested in the assassination, and Paul McCartney even expressed interest in composing music for Lane’s documentary, *Rush to Judgment*. Whether this is true or not, I cannot confirm, but if it was, Paul McCartney would be one of hundreds to make the infamous “*Hit List*” that author Richard Belzer writes about in his best-selling book that chronicles the scores of people to die as a result of that terrible assassination on November 22, 1963.

Many think Paul died in November as well, but Brian Epstein’s announcement that the Beatles would not longer tour came in October and has to have been as a consequence of Paul’s demise. That suggests that the date is far more likely to have been 9/11 (September 11th rather than November 9th), the date most PID researchers believe is the day Paul died.

If such was the case, we would be naive to suggest Paul merely had an “accident,” and it would seem all too likely there might be more occult, nefarious aspects to his death. This date is also memorialized by other recordings and events in Beatles history, which is interesting, for clearly the date has numerological significance, perhaps in the Masonic circles in which the Beatles had known associations.

And finally, we must think of all scenarios, regardless of how unconventional or tangential they appear to our extant evidence. For instance, as mentioned above, what if the state or military services were already involved with the Beatles as, for example, part of an ongoing “Tavistock social engineering project,” as we now have convincing evidence many later bands did have such ties to intelligence agencies as Dave McGowan has illustrated in his research.

The Role of Handlers

If this were the case, then such intelligence groups or secret societies would act almost as handlers, and would certainly have a strong say in the band’s decisions if anything happened to a band member. By joining any clandestine order, each member would lose much sovereignty. Is this why only years ago, Bob Dylan credited his rise to success to his “signing his soul to the Chief” – referring to Satan – on *60 Minutes*?

Cynthia Lennon, who recently passed away, famously told the television program *60 Minutes* that it was in this same period of late 1966 when John began to feel like he was trapped in the band, wanted nothing more than to be free of it. Perhaps this is but one of many clues implied by *Revolution #9*, for the band did indeed suffer a turnabout for the worse on the 9th month – and flipping the revolution over, in the 6th year of that decade?

Of course we can attribute these feelings of “being trapped” to the sheer insanity of being in the middle of the hurricane of the biggest band in the world, where fame becomes not fun anymore, but oppressive and tiresome. But why then that date of 1966, which is corroborated by so much other evidence outlined in earlier essays?

Why was it just at this particular time in late 1966 that the three remaining Beatles all left the country at precisely the time that researchers claim Paul died?

John went to Spain to film a movie where Ringo accompanied him, and George fled to India. Paul supposedly went on Safari in Kenya, a British Protectorate at the time. Most PID researchers believe it as at this time when all the Beatles had to “get out of Dodge” as it were, and Paul’s trip to Kenya, an isolated country with no Western media organs to pursue him, was an ideal location to receive extensive plastic surgery by some of the best surgeons available to Her Majesty’s Secret Service.

This is also a time that Paul basically disappeared from the media for almost all of October, and Brian Epstein notified the press that the Beatles would not complete their Christmas album junket, then an annual tradition. He would also go to state one of the most enigmatic statements that PID researchers cite as one of the most significant hints that something awful had happened.

Epstein reported that the Beatles would no longer tour, but just concentrate in the studio. His implication was that they would never tour, something unheard of for a band, let alone the biggest band in the world. The reason he gave was rather pathetic: *that the Beatles could not hear themselves over the hysterical cries of the audience.*

As any musician knows, they thrive on the adrenaline and adulation of playing live. That is why the suggestion that Paul wanted to leave his public life for a private one appears so implausible. The only reason the Beatles would announce that they would stop touring... essentially forever...would be because they *no longer felt they were able to tour*. Was this because they had lost their most valuable member and the notion of passing the new Paul off seemed like a risky venture that would give them away to the fans that knew them inside and out?

And again, why did they all leave the country just then? Was there an air of danger they felt they might be in? Usually if something tragic happens as a result of an accident, especially if fatal and emotional, one is more likely to want the comforts and security of home. Musicians on tour long to go home to have their comfort circle returned. They would also want to be there to console one another. But the fact that they all left in different directions almost makes us imagine they felt there was a domestic danger at home.

A Paris Connection?

It is rumored that it was even in Paris that John was first were introduced to the man known as Sir Paul today. Was something amiss? Regardless of the truth of these matters, it is bizarre circumstances like these, reinforced by many others corroborating circumstances, that form the fabric of this compelling case. Each element on its own can be attributed to a coincidence or to nothing sinister at all, but it is the sheer combination of all the facts and circumstantial evidence aggregated together that makes one seriously take pause.

And the facts have only accumulated over half a century, now recently bolstered by physical forensic evidence that have proven

that the physical features of Sir Paul as well as his vocal print do not match that of the original James Paul McCartney.

These are difficult, painful facts that must be taken into consideration before one ridicules such a story. When we then take in the enormous amount of hints that those among the Beatle camp were embedding within their videos in a "sub-rosa" manner, we can only conclude that there was indeed a switch, and all reasonable evidence points to a *"Deathcab For Cutie"* in late 1966.

Thus it is that the "Paul Is Dead" case appears so different to one who is familiar with the facts, clues, and forensic research than to one who is unfamiliar with these facts and merely reacts with their subjective interpretation in kneejerk fashion that the idea is beyond reproach. The latter thinks the notion is preposterous, while the former is either on the fence or convinced of the validity of Paul's death. And those on the fence sit there because of what I will call the "uncanny factor."

The Uncanny Factor

Even if many open-minded souls grant that such a switch could happen under the eyes of a watchful globe, many still find it incredibly uncanny that such a replacement could emulate the original popular icon so well, making what appears to be a seamless transformation at first inspection. But is this in fact true, or can our very eyes deceive us?

It is for this reason alone, that what I call the "The Uncanny Factor", makes proponents of the PID (Paul is Dead) theory perhaps the most marginalized and ridiculed group of theorists out there, forever delegated to the distant fringe despite the accumulating evidence that gives such a bizarre theory more and more credence as time passes, as various fans and researchers compile hundreds

of hidden messages about the death deliberately left by the Beatles themselves in their album covers, lyrics, videos, and yes, in their controversial backward masking techniques in the recording studio. Only Flat Earthers get more grief.

But as we have seen, these are literally countless hints that tell us we might be on the right trail.

And these sober facts have now attracted serious scientists to debunk the claim, and when they do, they surprisingly reach the opposite conclusion and find that there are indeed two different and distinct Paul McCartneys. To quote from a *Wired Italia* magazine article:

Different photos of a human face, in order to be compared, have to be re-sized to match the same scale; to do this, one feature of the face must be used as a scaling factor. These two researchers opted for the distance between the pupils. In other words, the photos were scaled so that the distance between the pupils was exactly the same for all of them.

Once photos of a person have been scaled so that the eyes have identical locations, then if you lay the photos on top of each other, certain features will match exactly, such as the shape of the skull. The skin and hair may be very different, but the skulls should be identical.

Both of the photos taken prior to 1966 matched one another perfectly and both of the photos taken after 1967 matched one another perfectly. However, the researchers were shocked to discover that the photos prior to 1966 did not match the photos taken after 1967.

COMPATIBILITA' DELLA CURVA MANDIBOLARE

FORMA DEL CRANIO E DELLA MASCELLA



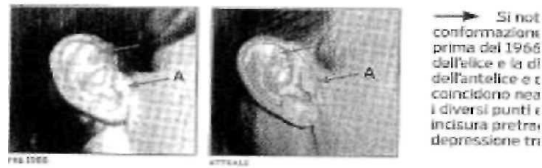
Each clue is not in itself enough to convince the zealot that refuses to entertain the unorthodox, the challenging or the controversial. For such skeptics, I only encourage you to review the many facts you have learned thus far, and give credence to circumstantial evidence, because unlike other types of evidence, circumstances are rather difficult to manipulate.

Circumstantial evidence tends to have a reality bias, like a constant fountainhead of reality whose spigot will not be stopped regardless of vested powers and authorities and the agendas they might wish to perpetrate. It is the circumstantial evidence that makes us so sure about the JFK assassination, a case where all the “official evidence” is fraudulent.

The Forensic Evidence

In cases such as this, when the powers that be are the ally of the cover up, it is only circumstantial evidence that they cannot control so easily. And the clues still come forward to this day, such as the “confession” one might regard by Sir Paul on the Letterman show, which he was forced to appear on as damage control to the Forensic Study that appeared on *Wired Italia*.

DETTAGLIO DEI PADIGLIONI AURICOLARI



Some features of the ear are also useful for identification purposes because these as well are not modifiable through surgery. Carlesi and Gavazzeni determined that the ears of Paul and Faul differed significantly. George Martin famously features just three Beatles on his Coat of Arms, and has injected many clues in his television appearances if you know what to look for.



In fact, it is my subjective opinion that the brilliant minds behind this secret plant to embed clues are none other than John Lennon and George Martin, who wanted to tell the world the truth, but whose hands were tied. Thus the myth lived on.

Who Could Have Been the Replacement?

I understand that people are still very much based in their sensory perception instead of their mode of logical thinking, and so I will address this uncanny issue by presenting only several candidates that could have been considered to replace Paul after the tragic event.

It is up to you to decide if it would be impossible to replace him. Keep in mind that all these individuals are trained musicians who recorded cover songs of the Beatles' catalogue and were already able to play Paul's music, in some cases, often better than the Beatles themselves!

Before I show these individuals, however, it might be appropriate to recall those damning words uttered by Heather Mills, Paul's second wife, which she stated to the world on mainstream television: "Something so awful happened. People don't want to know what the truth is because they could never ever handle it, they'd be too devastated.... I married a legend with a machine [behind him]... I can't talk about it, but you know... read between the lines."

Indeed. Prepare to be shocked as we unravel the greatest rock and roll mystery ever. But before reading, ask yourself one question: *Can you handle the truth?*

Now, on the Trail of Doppelganger Candidates...

"1-2-3-4, Can I Have a Little More..." All Together Now

Who was the Walrus?

Or

How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Embrace Billy Pepper

Candidate A

Keith Allison, winner of the 1965 lookalike contest?



Keith was almost always mistaken for Paul at certain gatherings, and infamously won the 1965 contest. But could there have been a more private contest since Keith already had publicity?

Candidate B

Denny Laine or perhaps a relative, fellow band mate, or other members of Denny Laine and the Diplomats? Was there someone erased from time?



Denny went on to play in *Wings* as a lifelong friend of Paul McCartney. Was Denny replaced too, as the real Denny was promoted to "Paul?" His name curiously invokes Penny Lane.

Candidate C

Dino Danelli, often confused for Paul in the Mercybeat days?



He appears as a dead ringer and many believe he actually served a double for Paul on several occasions. Was he tapped for the ultimate gig eventually?



Candidate D

Phil Ackrill... Man of Mystery, Disguise, and Intrigue?

This man appears on the bus of the *Magical Mystery Tour*, and also sings *Deathcab for Cutie* (note the lyrics in the song) under alias Vivian Stanshall, aka Victor Anthony Stanshall. But he doesn't look like Paul at all! Or does he once we adjust him? Is Phil Victor, or Victor Phil?

Candidate E

Ian Whitcomb, with his single, *You Turn Me On?*



Was his song the inspiration for the line “I’d Love to Turn You On?” from *A Day in the Life*?

So who was Sgt. Pepper’s favorite choice for Billy Shears?

One hypothesis is that although there might have been a myriad of choices to pull from, including those who looked and sounded like Paul, there might have been *an even better choice* who was brought in by Mal Evans to have a private meeting in Paris with John Lennon to make an official decision. But now you can see what choices were available from such a small pool of people.

But if the world was your oyster, and you had unlimited resources, who could you find then? And then what would the wonders of plastic surgery, make-up, training, and mimicry further allow? However, the important point is not the details of Paul’s death, nor even the name of the man who replaced him, but simply understanding the fact that *he was replaced in 1966*.

So what techniques are used in making the impostors?

- Lookalike persons
- Imitation
- Physical alteration (such as plastic surgery)
- Photo manipulation - Audio/Video manipulation

In addition each of those categories have more specific techniques. It should be assumed that there are techniques unknown by the public, as these are the most powerful ones. With new technology there are new techniques coming constantly to each category.

One new version of physical alteration through masks
Watch the following: <https://youtu.be/srcN8Ctvvs8>

The One & Only Billy Shears?

Tara Browne



“The hardest thing to explain is the glaringly evident which everybody had decided not to see.”

– Ayn Rand



Daily Mirror DID TARA DIE SAVING GIRL?

Dartmoor wanders in plea to Mitchell



Crash as Guinness heir drove Suki home



Guinness Heir, 21, Is Killed In London Sportscar Crash

LONDON, Dec. 18 (UPI)—Tara Browne, 21-year-old heir to the Guinness brewery fortune and a leader of London's "mod" social set, was killed early today when his sportscar smashed into a parked truck in the South Kensington district.

He was to have inherited almost \$2.8-million in about four years as his share of a trust fund.

Mr. Browne was the son of Lord Oranmore and Browne and his former wife, Oonagh, niece of the 82-year-old Earl of Iveagh. Lord Iveagh is chairman of the brewery concern that produces Guinness stout.

The accident occurred in the early hours in the Chelsea district. A girl passenger in Mr. Browne's car, Suki Potier, 19, suffered severe shock.

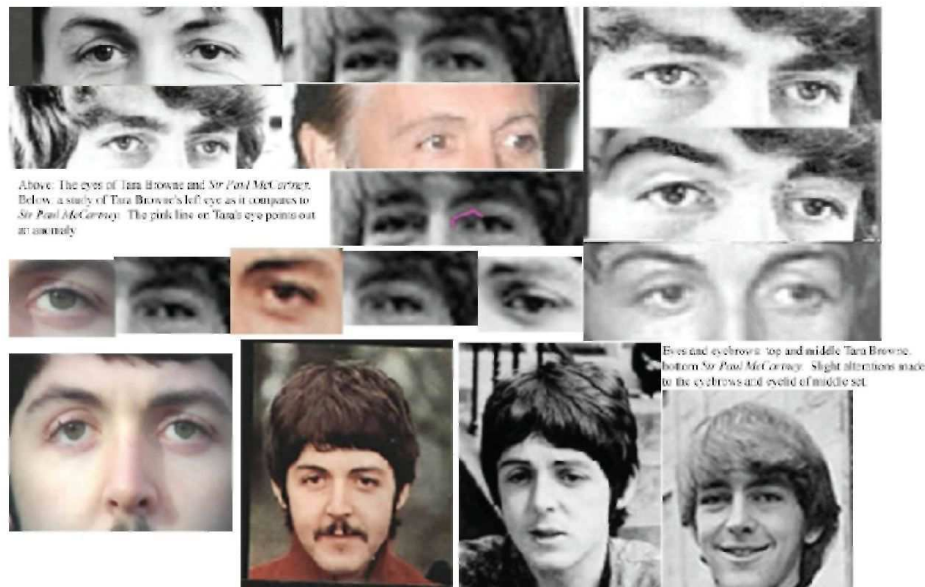
"Got to be good looking 'cuz he's so hard to see..."

Tara Browne vs. Paul McCartney





Let us compare the eyes of Tara and Sir Paul McCartney.



Let us now compare Sir Paul's children to our "candidate."



Now let us compare Sir Paul to the father of “Tara Browne.”



Now let us compare Sir Paul to the mother of “Tara Browne.”



From a preliminary view of these familial relations, it appears that Sir Paul bears a striking resemblance to the family of “Tara

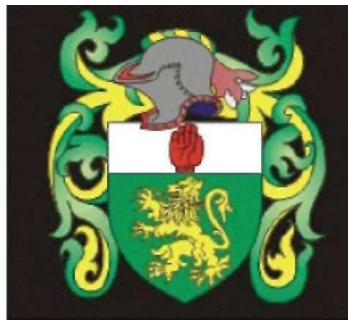
Browne.” Further forensic studies and DNA tests can provide more conclusive proof.

“Baby, you’re a rich man, too...”

The Guinness Family

(Please note the RAISED HAND featured in the Coat of Arms)

GUINNESS FAMILY



Left to Right: Arthur Guinness (Brewery Founder], Benjamin Lee Guinness, Edward Cecil Guinness, and Rupert Edward Cecil Lee Guinness.

1. Arthur Guinness (1725-1803) and Olivia Whitmore
2. Arthur Guinness II (1768-1855) and Anne Lee
3. Sir Benjamin Lee Guinness(17J8-18G£) and Elizatbeth Guinnss
4. Sir Edward Cecil, I” Earl of Iveagh(1847-1927) and Adalaide Maria Guinness. Children

Rupert Edward Cecil Lee Guinness, 2nd Earl of Iveagh

Arthur Earnest Guinness (1876-1949)

Walter Edward Guinness, 1” Lord of Moyne

5. Arthur Ernest Guinness; (1876-1949) and Marie Colthild Russell (born before 1888-1953).

Children:

Aiken Sibell Many Guinness (1904-1999)
 Maureen Constance Guinness (1907-1998)
Oonagh Guinness (1910-1996)



BROWN FAMILY



Left to right; Dominick Geoffrey Edward Browne, Geoffrey Henry Browne, and Olwen Verena Ponsonby.

1. Dominick Browne (1787-1860), 1st Lord of Oranmore and Browne.
2. GeoffreyDominick Augustus Frederick Guthrie-Browne, 2nd Lord of Oranmore and Browne 1819-1900.
3. Geoffrey Henry Browne, 3rd Lord of Oranmore and Browne (1861-1927) and Olwen Verena Ponsonby(killed in a motor accident in 1937)

4. **Dominick Geoffrey Edward Browne**, 4th Lord of Oranmore and Browne and **Oonagh Guinness**. Married in 1936 and divorced in 1950.
Children Garech Domnagh Browne, Tara Browne, and one newborn who died early.



5. **Garech Domnagh Browne** (born June 25, 1939). Married Princess Harshad Purna Devi of Morvi in 1981



Julian Dominick Browne

6. **Tara Browne** (born March 4, 1945).
Married Noreen “Nikki” Anne MacSherry in 1963.
Children: Dorian Clifford Browne and Julian Dominick Browne.

Dorian Clifford Browne (born 1963). Married Alison Fry in 1989.

Children:
Sasha Browne (born 1990)
Sebastian Browne (born 1994)
Gabriel Browne (born 1997).

Have We Found Billy Pepper Finally?



Long before there was a Sgt. Peppers Lonely Heart Club Band
There was Billy Pepper & the Pepperbots (circa 1964)

***Is Pepper allusion to the black & white masonic structure?
More Mersey Mania might allude to More Master Masons. Or is
Beatles music “peppered” with secrets?***

The identity of “Billy Shears” will be left up to you. For there are still clues out there, and it is only in seeking out wisdom for yourself that you will come to know it. But as to why they chose the name Billy Shears we will discover “hidden in plain” site *their biggest clue*.

Now that we know that it is indeed possible to find people who can look and play the part of Paul McCartney, even from the limited pool of people in their inner circle, we can begin to overcome the “Uncanny Objection.” One thing remains, however, that we must address.

It’s Clearly Possible, But Is There Any Precedent?

Such a brazen move is bold. Has there ever been a precedent for such a grand deception of this kind before, to make such a switch plausible? After all, Paul McCartney is one of the most

famous figures in the world. Replacing him is surely an egregious act against the public.

What if I told you that the answer is a resounding “yes!”? And not only that, there was a cover-up of *an even bigger star* which continues to this very day, assisted by espionage agencies, secret societies, and *sheer* incredulity on the part of scholars everywhere. *Unbelievable’?*

Before There Was the Mystery of Paul...

We had a similar identity theft of a brilliant pop star that is still covered up to this very day. So it might be easier to imagine such a “ridiculous” scenario if there were some kind of precedent. Is any pop star in the arts bigger than The Beatles, one who’s true identity is covered even now with the assistance of espionage organizations, Masonic orders and even a false doppelganger? Yes... So may I present to you, the one and only Billy Shears...

Billy Shears > William Shears > WILLIAM SHakespEARS!

Connecting Shakespeare & The Beatles

From their very inception, the Shakespearean works were shrouded in a mysterious web of secrecy—so mysterious and secret that both the historical and literary evidence strongly show that everything we think we know about the works of “Shakespeare” are the result of several highly organized conspiracies having to do with the Shakespeare myth.

Thus by invoking Shakespeare, the Beatles are suggesting they too have created a false pretender to another man’s legacy. (*For information on the following information on Shakespeare & Masonry, I consulted 32nd Degree Mason Richard Wagner’s “Lost Secret of*

William Shakespeare.” Readers can learn more by consulting his website: [www. thelostsecretofwilliamshakespeare. com](http://www.thelostsecretofwilliamshakespeare.com))

The Shakespeare Double Controversy

In order to create the Shakespearean works the author had to meet certain criteria:

- The first and most important criterion is that he was a genius of the highest magnitude. He also had an education that far exceeded that of any ordinary university graduate.
- He was a master linguist, fluent in Latin, Greek, Italian, Spanish and French. He possessed a mastery of all Classical Literature, which included Homer, Ovid, Virgil, Cicero, Pliny, Seneca, Plutarch, Tacitus, etc. He also had a superior knowledge of philosophy and science. He owned or had unlimited access to a vast library.
- He was a well-trained lawyer possessing a highly sophisticated knowledge and understanding of the finer points of law.
- He was familiar with and accustomed to the protocols, manners, and conduct of the royal courts of Queen Elizabeth and King James—including privileged information known only their courtiers and high-ranking government officials.
- He had attended both Cambridge University and Gray’s Inn. He traveled abroad in many different foreign countries. He was an expert on ciphers and encryption techniques used in the royal secret service. He had knowledge of various sports enjoyed only by the noble class—most notably, falconry. And finally, he was both a Rosicrucian and a Freemason.

William Shakespeare

William
Shakespeare

Mr Shakespeare

William
Shakespeare

William Shakespeare

2nd Mr William Shakespeare

The only “Shaksper” signatures known to exist He could barely sign his own name.

It's important to note the idea that the Stratford man's *name was Shakespeare is false*. His actual name was *Shaksper* (pronounced shack spur). There is no evidence that his name was ever pronounced or spelled as Shakespeare.

Consider the only extant writing of Shaksper, to the right:

The man they teach you is “Shakespeare” in schools across the country, the man from Stratford, is not Shakespeare, but rather Shakespeare's true identity is a mystery, not unlike that of Paul McCartney. But he is certainly not the man they teach him to be in schools across the world, for his identity is a royal secret, shrouded in the high degrees of Masonry.



Engraving of Original Bust of Shaksper



Current Bust of Shakespeare

But because of “clues”, we have some good guesses. In fact, every significant man of American letters doubted the identity of Shakespeare given to us by historians, from Whitman to Twain.

Bacon’s Cipher Signatures & Secret Orders – Beatles’ Clues of the 17th Century?

The mythical founding of the Rosicrucian Order in the year 1407 is also important because it occurs exactly 100 years after the

destruction of the Knights Templar.

For Bacon, 100 was an ideal cipher number for representing his full name in accordance with the Elizabethan Simple Cipher table, i.e., Francis = 67, and Bacon = 33 (another important signature number). Furthermore, he often used the Roman numeral “C” (lunate sigma) as code for his full name—thus, we find the number “C” branded on the side of a boar that is prominently displayed at the top of Bacon’s coat of arms.

It should come as no surprise that Bacon alludes to the boar’s C brand in Shakespeare Sonnet 111: “Thence comes it that my name receives a brand”. Also not surprising is the fact that the Fama Fraternitatis tells us that the founding brothers of the Rosicrucian Order were to meet on day C (day 100) of every year—additionally they were to keep the existence of their Order a secret for exactly 100 years.

Bacon’s Use of Ciphers

Thus, Rosicrucian tradition carried over into Bacon’s ostensible founding of Speculative Masonry (1617) as we find the new Masonic Order emerging from secrecy in 1717. There was another significant reason why the number 100 was crucial to Bacon’s secret identity. Not only does 100 represent the name “Francis Bacon,” it also corresponds to the name “Tudor” in the Elizabethan Kaye Cipher table. But it doesn’t stop there, the name “Francis Bacon” also adds up to the number 51 in the Pythagorean Cipher table while the name “Tudor” renders 51 in the Elizabethan Reverse Cipher.

Bacon devised many clever ways to use his signature ciphers with regard to Shakespeare and Masonry. One technique involved the application of cipher only to the first letter of certain words or names in various word combinations and phrases.

For example, the name “William Shakespeare” and the Masonic expressions “Widow’s Son” (referring to *Hiram Abiff*) and “Winding Stair” (an allegorical feature of *King Solomon’s Temple*) all share the initials W S. In the Pythagorean table the letter W = 5 while the letter S = 1 — thus, WS can be viewed as 51 (“Francis Bacon”).

Notice also, the **Widow Son** and **Winding Stairs** also match **William Shears**!

While the numbers 100 (in accordance with the Simple Cipher) and 51 (in accordance with the Pythagorean Cipher) serve as code for Bacon’s full name, as well as the name “Tudor” (Kaye and Reverse Ciphers), Bacon generally used cipher numbers that represented his last name.

As we’ve already seen, the number 111 (Kaye Cipher for Bacon) and the number 33 (Simple Cipher for Bacon) were widely favored by him. However, Bacon occasionally used the numbers 15 (Short Cipher) and 17 (Pythagorean Cipher) to represent his last name.

Goddess Pallas Athena



Pallas Athena was the goddess of wisdom and justice; her essence was infused into Speculative Masonry. Pallas Athena used her “spear” to stamp out the serpent of ignorance. It is from her that we get the term “Shake-Spears”. (And “*Billy Shears*” too!)

This became a symbolic cornerstone for both the Great Installation and Speculative Masonry. For Bacon the act of “spear shaking”, i.e., the act of ridding humanity of the corrupt and pernicious effect of ignorance constitutes the foundation of his Great Instauration.

Thus, the four Masonic lodge officers who carry (shake) spears are charged with the duty of preparing and guiding all “Candidates” for and through their initiatory education in the three Masonic blue lodge degrees. To that end, these *four “spear-shaking” officers exemplify the enlightening spirit of Pallas Athena.*

Were the “Four Beatles” indeed acting as the *Four Masonic Officers* charged with the duty of exemplifying the enlightening spirit of Pallas Athena?

Is this why most of their music challenges us to embrace love, wisdom, and evolution to a higher state of consciousness?

The name “Shakespeare” was inspired by Bacon’s adopted muse, the Greek goddess Pallas Athena – the original “Spear Shaker”.

The ancient Athenians erected a statue of her on top of the Acropolis. She held a spear in her right hand and a crystal shield with her left hand. At certain times of the day, the sunlight reflected off her spear in such a way as to give the appearance that she was shaking it — hence the nickname “Spear Shaker”.

Bacon thought of his Spear Shaking muse as the embodiment of his higher and nobler self—particularly with regard to his poetic literary pursuits, which he either wrote anonymously or pseudonymously.

In choosing the ultimate pseudonym, Bacon put the words “Shake” and “Spear” together, then added the extra letter “E” on the end so that name “Shakespeare” would add up (in accordance with the Simple Cipher) to the number 103. By ignoring the zero as a null or “non-significant” number, the true result is the number 13. Bacon wanted 13 to be Shakespeare’s number for two essential reasons: (a) it’s the most significant prime number in the Fibonacci sequence, and (b) Pallas Athena’s code number was 104 (Simple Cipher). By combining 103 with 104 we get 207 or 27. The number 27 was important for Bacon. Shakespeare Sonnet 103 is specifically addressed to Pallas Athena as the personification of Shakespeare.

Shakespeare was a project of the *Knights of the Helmut*, an enigmatic and esoteric group we cannot go into here. But we might consider there is a reason why T. Knight performed the song “*St. Paul*” which was released by the Beatles themselves.

Might T. Knight imply “Templar Knight?” After all, Paul would soon officially be knighted by the Queen, becoming “Sir Paul” in recognition for his duties toward her Majesty’s Order. Could his replacement of the original Paul be just one of the many services he contributed to Her Majesty?

The Janus Face of Secret Societies

The original societies that formed in the ideals of brotherhood, equality, and tolerance are unfortunately —just like each one of us — only as noble or savage as our collective cultural ethos; and unfortunately, they happen to be designed in such a manner as to subvert overt polity through clandestine agendas.

The very structural mechanisms, compartmentalization, and “rings within rings” that allowed these societies to carry the torch of wisdom through the dark ages has also given them the opposing side of that Janus face — the ability to transform nations of the world into fascist cartels that operate through what can best be described as “*world synarchy*. ” In other words, Camelot has been looted by barbarians of a “Merchant Class”, not a moral aristocracy of the spiritual, wise, or learned, but a materialist, nihilist class in which sociopathic behavior brings power instead of shame, and where a few can rule the very, very many. 80 people now share over half of the world’s total wealth. You read that correctly: *just 80 individual people!*

Perhaps this was the sort of inequality and strife in the world the Beatles strove so hard to defeat, despite what any other party

might have set as their agenda. We all know their catalogue can be summed up with one word: LOVE.

Was it for peace, love, and brotherhood that John gave his life when he was assassinated? And is it too much of a stretch to hypothesize that just maybe, Paul was the first victim to die for the cause of idealism in a troubled world?

The future can only tell, but until then, I will leave you with a solemn and respectful image that I think fairly sums up the situation, for despite the analysis we engage in to shed more light on this topic, we must remember that at the heart of this topic is indeed a sad affair. I can think of no other image that demonstrates this tragedy than the one chosen by the Beatles themselves on their next album completed after the departure of Paul.

Below we clearly can see a private and sad disclosure that The Beatles chose to share with fans around the world, despite the fact that they could not explicitly tell us in *traditional language*. They told us anyway, through creative ingenuity and symbology.

For on the cover of *Sgt. Peppers*, we have all been invited to mourn the demise of Paul McCartney, and with him, *The Beatles* as they were. And with the passing away of one Paul came the introduction of another Paul, "*the one and only Billy Shears*." We are witnessing both hermetic death and resurrection. I propose that this album, and particularly the song, *A Day in the Life*, is nothing less than a requiem for Paul.

If you look at the image below with your heart, you can see *The Beatles* were never hiding anything from us, but almost pleading with us to understand, so that they would not be alone in their grief. As you gaze on the image, think of all the beauty that James Paul

McCartney gave to us through his genius and his wonderful soul. Indeed, Paul, I too believe in "Yesterday."



The formal funeral for The BEATLES and reincarnation as Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band

This article is dedicated to the memory of James Paul McCartney

PART III

What about Saddam and Osama?

George W. Bush: The “Mission Accomplished” Fiasco

Saddam Hussein, The Fifth President of Iraq

by Jim Fetzer and Yvonne Wachter



The United States spends more time in demonizing its political adversaries than it does solving the problems that confront its own citizens. The case of Fidel Castro, who nationalized the holdings of United Fruit and Anaconda Copper for the benefit of the people of Cuba; of Salvador Allende, the first democratically elected Marxist President of Chile; of Hugo Chavez, who nationalized the oil fields of Venezuela; and of Muammar Ghadaffi, who used the oil resources of Libya to benefit its people are four familiar illustrations.

But perhaps no one has been villanized more than Saddam Hussein, who was massively assailed by the Bush/Cheney administration to justify its invasion and occupation of Iraq, which began on 20 March 2003 and has not ended as of today.

Saddam was accused of having initiated the terrorist attacks of 9/11 and, in the absence of any credible evidence, of having at least been in cahoots with al-Qaeda, which has been widely promoted as the group responsible for the commission of those atrocities. Bush, however, would eventually admit that Saddam had nothing to do with 9/11 and two independent investigations—one by the Pentagon and another by the US Senate—would exonerate him of collusion with al-Qaeda. Even the FBI would eventually admit that it had “no hard evidence” that tied Osama bin Laden of having been involved in those events, where the scientific evidence demonstrates that the *“official account” of 9/11 is little more than a myth and an analysis of the politics of 9/11* that American neo-cons and the Mossad appear to have been the responsible agents. Which means that the United States invaded and occupied Iraq on the basis of falsehoods and deceptions.

Imagine my astonishment when I was reached by Yvonne Wachter, the mother of a B-1 bomber pilot engaged in combat in Iraq, who told me that her son had actually taken out Saddam Hussein, his two sons, and perhaps as many as 60 members of his general staff. I explained to her that I was fascinated by the story and that it

sounded extremely plausible to me, but that I would need a great deal of proof to substantiate it. She produced one document after another and one reference after another, which convinced me that she was right. While some of the links no longer work (“Surprise, surprise!”), most of what Yvonne would send me has been archived under “*The ‘Mission Accomplished’ Fiasco*” on the Scholars for 9/11 Truth home page.

Here is a transcription of our first interview on “The Dynamic Duo”, which took place on 11 April 2007. We would do “The Meria Show” on 3 September 2007 and then do a second on “The Dynamic Duo” 12 September 2007. This may be the most remarkable story that I have ever covered—and on the day of the alleged death of Muammar Ghadaffi, whom I believe *sacrificed his life for Libya*, I am sharing it with the American people. Truth certainly can be stranger than fiction.

The Genesis Communications Network proudly presents:

“The Dynamic Duo Radio Show”

Live, with James Fetzer, Distinguished McKnight University Professor Emeritus at the University of Minnesota, Duluth

Wednesday, April 11, 2007

Special Guest: Yvonne Wachter

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host on “The Dynamic Duo” with Kevin Barrett, where you can catch the Boy Wonder here on Mondays and Fridays and I’m here the rest of the week.

Those of you who were listening yesterday would have heard my disgust over George Bush's announcement that "at least we got Saddam Hussein," as though that were the principal objective of our intervention in Iraq, juxtaposed with articles to which I made reference, protests by the Iraqis who now are concluding that, in fact, they were better off under Saddam Hussein than they were during the last several years of this American intervention, which, of course, is taking place in violation of International law, the U.N. Charter and even the U. S. Constitution.

I mentioned then that I had received an e-mail from the mother of an officer who appears to have actually taken out Saddam Hussein on April 7, 2003. That was only 21 days after the incursion into Iraq began on the 19th of March. I am very happy to say that I have her here today as my special guest and if you ever thought there would be a radio program you didn't want to miss, I can tell you this one is it. It has to do with exposing the hypocrisy and the charade, the lies and the deceit and the deception that the government of the United States has been perpetrating, not just on the American people, but on the nations of the world. It's a shocking story. You'll find it riveting. It's my great privilege to welcome as my special guest today Yvonne Wachter.

Yvonne, welcome to "The Dynamic Duo."

Yvonne Wachter: Thank you, Professor Fetzer. I'm so pleased to be speaking with you because, as you know, I respect your courage and your commitment to teaching and encouraging critical thinking and deductive reasoning based on careful consideration of *all* the facts.

Professor Fetzer: Well, Yvonne, your story is so heart-wrenching and rings so true in relation to the statements of this corrupt Administration that I had to give you the opportunity to speak

directly to the American people. And I certainly do hope that this is going to be a conversation between us that's going to reach an extraordinarily wide audience.

I have been looking at the documents, the sources, the references you've been sending me — everything seems to add up. I think you're very systematic, you're very thorough, you're very competent, which is in keeping with your background in investigative services and as qualified-for-court stenographer. But also as a wife and as a mother. In this case I think the story of your son's experience is heart-breaking. Why don't you begin by telling us the basics of the case, as you know them.

Yvonne Wachter: Okay. Well, I don't know how many of your listeners have caught on to this — and I hope all of them are astute and they don't drink overly-fluoridated water and they're not docile in their interpretation and their recognition of what limited information we're allowed to hear in this country. But, to backtrack, we were given two different stories by the Pentagon under former Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld pertaining to the elimination of Saddam Hussein and the decapitation of his regime.

My emphasis is on the first fruits of the information that we were given following the April 7th, 2003 bombing of the Al-Sa'ah Restaurant in the Mansour District of Baghdad. That restaurant was owned by Uday Hussein. And it was at that restaurant on April 7, 2003 at approximately three o'clock in the afternoon, I'm not sure if that's our time or their time, our superb intelligence sources — C.I.A., Delta, Special Ops and the unparalleled Grey Fox units — were surveilling Saddam Hussein, Uday Hussein and Qusay Hussein.

They had pinpointed co-ordinates at that location in Baghdad by way of intercepting telephone communications that the three

Husseins were involved in using their British-made Racal Jaguar cell phones.

Glaspie gave Saddam the “OK” to invade Kuwait

Now the importance of those cell phones was this: during the first Gulf War, Saddam Hussein commissioned those cell phones to be made for him because they had limited exposure to interception of private conversations. However, the British were our allies in this war and, since they had made the phones, were the best equipped to intercept those phone calls. And that’s exactly what they did.



Glaspie gave the “OK” to invade Kuwait

Our intelligence sources on the ground confirmed that Saddam Hussein and his boys entered that building. General Tommy Franks was monitoring those calls from CENTCOM. My son, Capt. Chris Wachter, was in flight in his B-1 bomber over Iraq and had been tasked to drop on a weapons station north of Baghdad when he got the urgent call to head back to Baghdad. “This is the big one,” he was told. Now, he didn’t know what “the big one” meant, but he presumed it was some pretty big target. He would later find out that “the big one,” the target, was Saddam Hussein. It wasn’t the building he was in. It wasn’t somebody else. It was Saddam Hussein.

Gen. Franks ordered Capt. Wachter to triple check his coordinates and to not miss. At two minutes out, Capt. Wachter

confirmed with Gen. Franks that the target was still in place and that they were ready to drop and he was told "Don't miss."

The bombs were dropped and immediately upon the bombs hitting the ground, the cell phone conversations abruptly ended and the phones went dead.

Professor Fetzer: This kind of intelligence capacity, I think, is exactly right: what they would have by virtue of knowing exactly the design of those Jaguar phones, that they could trace and follow and listen in exactly as you described. Did your son identify the type of munitions that were dropped, the type of bombs?

Yvonne Wachter: They were four Joint Direct Attack Munition Bombs, JDAMs, that were dropped on target. They were told after that to head back to base. When they went back to their base, the crew was met with cheers and sometime during the night after they had gone to bed, my son was awoken by his commanding officer and summoned quickly to a makeshift telecommunications center with the Pentagon. The Pentagon had ordered my son and his fellow crew members to do a live-feed interview because as his commanding officer told him, "You got him. You got Saddam and his two boys."

Professor Fetzer: Yvonne, standby. We'll be right back with my special guest. This is Jim Fetzer, your host on "The Dynamic Duo."

(Commercial break.)

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host on "The Dynamic Duo" with Kevin Barrett where you can catch Kevin here on Mondays and Fridays, and I'm here Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday. Those of you who listened in yesterday heard my expressions of disgust with the Bush Administration because the

President again was announcing that notwithstanding the mess we are in in Iraq it was all justified because we got Saddam Hussein.

Among other points I mentioned in response was that I had published a piece, "*When Is Saddam Not Saddam?*" that can be found archived on assassinationscience.com under the heading of "The Campaign," that appeared on 15 July 2004, where inspired by an independent Australian journalist, Joe Vialls, I had followed up suggestions that the Saddam that was in custody was *not Saddam Hussein but one of his doubles*. I needed to determine some basis for making a comparison to ascertain whether he appeared to be right.

And I made a point of obtaining a government photograph of Saddam, an official photograph that was circulated by the American Army in Iraq to identify Saddam, and discovered that, indeed, while the captured Saddam has an under bite so that his lower teeth extend beyond his upper teeth, Saddam Hussein had an over bite where his upper teeth extended beyond his lower teeth. And the captured Saddam had irregular and ragged, rather unkempt front teeth whereas Saddam Hussein had very immaculate teeth, which would make sense given that he could certainly afford the best dentistry that money could buy.

Now, I have the great pleasure of having on today the mother of the Air Force Officer who appears to be responsible for taking Saddam out as early as April 7, 2003. He was piloting a B-1 bomber in the vicinity of Baghdad when he was diverted to very specific coordinates and given emphatic instructions that he must not miss. The target was on a cell phone that was being monitored. After he released his bombs, the telephone call was terminated. He returned to his base amidst cheering and roars from his fellow Air Force personnel there at the base who knew already that his target had been Saddam Hussein. He was awakened that night by his commanding officer.

Today it is my great privilege to have Yvonne Wachter with me, the mother of Capt. Chris Wachter who was that pilot who took out Saddam on April 7, 2003 which was only 21 days after 19 March 2003 when the incursion began. Yvonne, please do continue.



The real Saddam Hussein (right) and the fake "Saddam Hussein" (left)

Yvonne Wachter: Okay. When we left off I had told you that after the crew hit the sack for their much-needed rest after that exhilarating *mission* that they were ordered to undertake, during the night my son's commanding officer summoned him to an urgent meeting to speak with the Pentagon over live-feed radio. The Pentagon, so jubilant about the success of that mission, identified my son on live-feed. His name and his bombardier's name, his colonel's name, the other crewmen's names were dispatched all over the globe. Their anonymity was immediately ruined. And a neighbor of mine came to my house after hearing my son giving an interview on CNN, banging on the door and telling me "Are you watching the TV? Aren't you watching the TV? Chris was on CNN!"

And I just about died. I could not believe that the Pentagon, having ordered such a mission, would then identify all the crew members. I gathered myself together and my husband and I sat down and listened and we had to accept the fact that this Pentagon surely had unimpeachable information to, number one, order this hit on Saddam Hussein, and number two, they surely had to have confirmation that they got the guy or they surely would not have

identified the assassination squad and put their identities out to the world.

Professor Fetzer: At that point in time, Yvonne — and this story, of course, is going to develop some ironic twists and turns in our conversation — I think that the military, from top to bottom right up to the Commander in Chief, had to regard this as a great military triumph to take out Saddam Hussein. I mean, if there's been a bad guy in the eyes of the Administration, someone that George Bush desperately wanted to take out, it was he.

And, of course, we have been given so many phony reasons for having gone into Iraq. The one that seems to have survived intact, perhaps until now, has been that the world would be better off without Saddam Hussein.

Now, of course, in retrospect we're discovering that most Iraqis think that Iraq would have been better off with Saddam still in power because no matter how vicious or brutal he may have been in running Iraq, the quality of life and the character of society was the envy of the Middle East and had a high level of education, a high level quality of life, excellent health care, hospitals, physicians, professors and the like which, of course, has now all been essentially decimated and life is, of course, desperate on the streets in Iraq.

So, so much focuses on this one person, Saddam Hussein, that the story you're telling us is extremely important. Because as recently as yesterday, George W. Bush was reiterating that the taking out of Saddam was the principal justification for our being in Iraq. Your story now explains how this event actually appears to have taken place not later when this person was found in a so-called spider hole, where we hear all this attention devoted to all this

publicity given world-wide, but it actually happened on the 7th of April.



The alleged location of “Saddam ‘Husseins” capture

The alleged location of “Saddam’s” capture

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer your host on “The Dynamic Duo” with Kevin Barrett where you can catch the Boy Wonder here on Mondays and Fridays and I’m here the rest of the week.

My special guest today is Yvonne Wachter, who is the mother of the pilot who appears to have taken Saddam Hussein out already on April 7, 2003. In one of the documents to which Yvonne has invited my attention, in this case an article in *The Baltimore Sun*, shows that Vice-President Cheney exactly a month later on May 7, 2003 in a speech said that he believed Saddam Hussein was dead. Here’s the quote:

“ ‘I think we did get Saddam Hussein,’ Cheney told a capacity crowd at McFarlane Auditorium at Southern Methodist University.

'He was seen being dug out of the rubble and wasn't able to breathe.'"

You must have been quite stunned when you read that article, Yvonne.

Yvonne Wachter: I wasn't because, of course, that's what we all knew; that's what we believed. And in truth and in fact, a very quickly convened ceremony took place at Chris' airbase where Gen. T. Michael Moseley awarded the highly-coveted Distinguished Flying Cross to the crew members of Swede 72 for successfully executing their mission on April 7, 2003.

And the accompanying certificate to the Distinguished Flying Cross medal lauded them for "completely destroy..." — this is a direct quote — "completely destroying one of the principal targets of the campaign."

Well, we know what their target was. They were told, "the big one." Who was the big one? It was Saddam Hussein.

Professor Fetzer: I like your emphasis on the word "mission," because it suggests that, in fact, it was the "mission accomplished."

Yvonne Wachter: Yes.

Professor Fetzer: And that, I take it, was one of the next stages in this whole scenario.

Yvonne Wachter: Absolutely. I mean, there was quite a lot of discussion about what does that "mission" mean. And very quickly the powers that be tried to take down the banner off the USS Abraham Lincoln that said "Mission Accomplished." And there were

some discussions about who actually put that up there: Did it come from the White House or did it come from the military?

Professor Fetzer: How did it get there?

Yvonne Wachter: Your listeners can go on-line and research that as well. But White House Chief of Staff Andy Card also told an on-line audience from Waco, Texas, “I believe he” — meaning Saddam — “is dead.”



Then Gen. Franks said that they had DNA, positive DNA on Saddam, good DNA on Saddam, and they were undergoing forensic tests.

Well, if they were undergoing forensic tests, that would support what Vice-President Cheney said. They had to have had a body.

Professor Fetzer: They had to have had a body that was pulled out of the rubble, by Cheney’s own words.

Yvonne Wachter: That’s what the man said.

Professor Fetzer: Surely he wouldn't be saying something like that casually when the target was so important, was even the centerpiece of the rationale for going into Iraq.

Yvonne Wachter: Exactly.

Professor Fetzer: It suggests that within 21 days of our intervention, the basic mission was accomplished.

Yvonne Wachter: Exactly.

Professor Fetzer: And you would think that that would be a cause of celebration.

Yvonne Wachter: Exactly. And it was. But somebody was very worried and was —

Professor Fetzer: (Laughing.) Let's set this up.

Yvonne Wachter: — working in the background.

Professor Fetzer: Let's set this up, Yvonne. Do you have the date when the "Mission Accomplished" event took place, when Bush flew onto that aircraft carrier off of San Diego?

Yvonne Wachter: Yes. That was May 1st, 2003.

Professor Fetzer: That was May 1st.

Yvonne Wachter: That was May 1st.

Professor Fetzer: So, actually, they set it up about as fast as it could have been set up. About three weeks after the April 7th, they were going to celebrate “MissionAccomplished” with great fanfare. Bush was being flown out to an aircraft carrier and you can now see that there was a rationale for “Mission Accomplished” because Saddam was dead.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, let’s pinpoint it even finer than that. Two years later, I believe it was — Let me check the date of this. It was September 1st, 2004. The President’s father, George Herbert Walker Bush, gave an interview with Don Imus in his radio station in New York City. And one of the questions that former President Bush responded to was in regards to making a comparison between what he should have done in his first Desert Storm War compared to what his son was doing in Operation Iraqi Freedom. And this is what former President Bush said about “the mission,” in case anybody has any misgivings about what that mission was.

Imus asks him, “Do you still think it was the right decision?” meaning to leave the Middle East without taking out Saddam.

Bush 41 answers, “I’m absolutely certain of it. The reason is our mission was very different than the President’s mission.” And then you go forward just a little bit in that conversation and he continues: “What we said we’d do is kick the man out of Kuwait and not liberate Iraq and not kill Saddam. Our game plan, our military plan was not the way it was ten years later, so it’s different times, different strokes.”

So make no mistake about it. What was “the mission”?

Professor Fetzer: To liberate Iraq and kill Saddam.

Yvonne Wachter: That's the comparison President Bush, former President Bush 41 made. Those are his words. That's his analogy.

Professor Fetzer: As opposed to getting Iraqis out of Kuwait.

Yvonne Wachter: He says his mission was very different than the President's mission; his mission was not to kill Saddam.

Professor Fetzer: Of course, he and Colin Powell and Brent Scowcroft and a whole group of other experts have explained in many contexts how disastrous they thought it would have been to have invaded Iraq. And, of course, we can see how prophetic they were, that their anticipation was very well-founded, and that the son's disregard of the advice of the father has had catastrophic results.

Even though it may have led to the death of Saddam Hussein, I think that not only are the Iraqi people far worse off but even the United States is far less secure because we have turned Iraq into a breeding ground for terrorists which it was not under Saddam. In fact, Saddam was actually tracking down and incarcerating and even killing the leaders of Al-Qaeda far from being in cahoots with them, as the Senate Intelligence Committee's own investigative report has revealed. It's really a stunning story, Yvonne, and we're just still scratching the surface.

Yvonne Wachter: Yes.

Professor Fetzer: Because with great fanfare now, okay, on the first of May, just three weeks after your son takes out Saddam and his two sons by dropping four bombs from a B1 bomber, Bush is flying onto an aircraft carrier with great fanfare, enormous worldwide coverage and there is an enormous banner there saying "Mission

Accomplished.” And one has to ask now: Wasn’t this the occasion when he ought to have announced that Saddam was dead?

Yvonne Wachter: Yes. Yes, absolutely.

Professor Fetzer: Is it clear to you in retrospect that, indeed, was the intention and that was the reason for having so much focused on this event?

Yvonne Wachter: Well, I think the preponderance of evidence clearly shows that.

Professor Fetzer: We’ll be right back with my special guest, Yvonne Wachter. This is Jim Fetzer, your host on “The Dynamic Duo.”

(Commercial break.)

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host on “The Dynamic Duo” with Kevin Barrett where you can catch Kevin here on Mondays and Fridays and I’m here Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday.

My special guest today, Yvonne Wachter, has a harrowing story to tell. It’s one of significance to all Americans, indeed, to the population of the entire world because it’s a story of deceit and deception by the Bush Administration in perpetrating its illegal, immoral and corrupt war in Iraq.

The infamous “Mission Accomplished” banner

Yvonne, just to remind our listeners of a couple of key dates. The attack on Iraq began on the 19th of March, 2003. On April 7th, your son took out Saddam and his two sons — his own sons using

four bombs from a B-1 bomber. He was being lionized and treated as a hero by his own fellow officers and comrades at his base in Iraq and put on CNN, and a great deal of publicity attended it.

On May the 1st, there was the “Mission Accomplished” ceremony with the carrier, Bush flying in with tremendous fanfare. And yet he did not announce that Saddam Hussein was dead, a point that Dick Cheney would make on May 7th, exactly one month after your son had taken him out. And here, of course, we start to discover twists and turns and ironies in this entire story. Why don’t you explain why you believe the “Mission Accomplished” event turned into a bit of a fiasco.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, because I think there were two sources of information for the media. Backing up just a little bit, on April 13th United Press International stated, “Last Wednesday we went out on a limb in UPI analysis and concluded the evidence was overwhelming that Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein was already dead, his foul physical body obliterated last Monday by the four 2,000 pound bunker-busting bombs unloaded on him courtesy of the U.S. Air Force. The ‘wicked witch’ is indeed dead.” That was UPI.

Al-Jazeera on the same day headlined an article, “Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein has been killed during the night of April 7-8th as a result of a bombing raid on the Al-Mansour District of Baghdad.”

And Fox News said, “U.S. officials told Fox News there’s a chance they could know as soon as Tuesday whether Saddam is dead. They said some early indications are positive but they are very preliminary. There’s a strong chance we got Saddam and probably both sons, senior U.S. officials told Fox News. The official said that CIA provided the intelligence that led to the strike.”

What we would learn later, because somebody else was giving out different information — where Gen. Franks was saying we had DNA and we were conducting forensic tests, indicating there was a body, and Cheney had said a body was indeed dragged from the rubble — somebody else was telling TIME Magazine, “The U. S. isn’t known to have any DNA on Saddam.” That was my first clue there are two different streams of information here, and I couldn’t figure out why.

So I started to backtrack to exactly who it was who was conspicuously absent and not really celebrating the victory of taking out Saddam. And one person was consistent in my observations, and that was former Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld. And I thought, why? Why is Mr. Rumsfeld not victorious about eliminating Saddam? Why is he so reticent?

And then I discovered Mr. Rumsfeld had served in former President Ford’s Administration as Secretary of Defense during the Church Committee Investigations into assassinations being conducted by the CIA. And it was as a result of that Church Committee and those investigations that former President Ford authored Executive Order 11905, which banned political assassinations, targeted assassinations of foreign leaders of sovereign nations.

Professor Fetzer: Let me read Section 5G of that Order which states, “No employee of the United States government shall engage in or conspire to engage in political assassinations.”

Rumsfeld meets Saddam, 19-20 December 1983

Yvonne Wachter: That was from Executive Order 12333, which again was reviewed and reissued by President Ronald Reagan in 1981. It’s important to note that Mr. Rumsfeld was President

Reagan's Special Envoy to Iraq and is famously photographed shaking hands with Saddam in 1983. There was nobody who knew better about the Executive Order ban on political assassinations than Mr. Rumsfeld.



Rumsfeld meets Saddam, 19-20 December 1983

Professor Fetzer: Yvonne, actually the part I quoted was from Executive Order 11905 signed February 18th, 1976 by President Gerald Ford. But, as you well know, there was a following Executive Order signed by President Jimmy Carter January 24th, 1978, Section 2305 of which broadens the prohibition from political assassination to assassinations generally.

And then as you observed Executive Order 12333 signed by President Ronald Reagan on December 4th 1981 specified that “assassination is against the law and contrary to U.S. policy.”

Section 2.11 of that order, labeled “Prohibition on Assassination” says, “No person engaged by or acting on behalf of the United States government shall engage in or conspire to engage in assassinations.” The next section 2.12 states, “No agency of the intelligence community shall participate in or request any person to undertake activities forbidden by this order.”

Yvonne Wachter: You've got it. That's it. That's the broad explanation right there.

Professor Fetzer: And you're suggesting that by virtue of his awareness that the assassination of — that taking out Saddam Hussein qualified as an assassination and, therefore, was prohibited by these Executive Orders and was consequently an illegal act that Donald Rumsfeld stood mutely at the sidelines while others were celebrating and honoring your son for perpetrating this act in the midst of the war.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, I think it gives some sort of explanation that we should entertain, at the very least. But let's go into it just a little bit further. Because on September 14th, 2003 (sic) —just three days after September 11th, the President sought from Congress and received a Joint Resolution authorizing him to decide to use all necessary and appropriate force against those nations, organizations or persons he determines planned, authorized, committed or aided the terrorist attacks that occurred on September 11, 2001.

Now, you have to understand that with the passage of that Resolution, there was clearly specified the caveat that was also included in Executive Order 12333, and that is that such an attack must be clearly in self-defense. And that, I believe, is the element of those orders, those resolutions, that is missing. Because we now know there were no weapons of mass destruction. Carl Levin's Senate Intelligence Committee also confirmed there was no Hussein connection to 9/11 or Al-Qaeda. So where's the self-defense caveat being met?

Professor Fetzer: We'll be right back with this discussion of the true meaning of "Mission Accomplished." This is Jim Fetzer, your host on "The Dynamic Duo." Standby.

(Commercial break.)

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host on “The Dynamic Duo”. Today we’re hearing the gut-wrenching story which has twists and turns you’re not going to believe, that Air Force officer Chris Wachter who was flying a B-1 bomber in the vicinity of Baghdad when he received instructions for a very specific bombing target, one which he executed on April 7th killing Saddam Hussein and his two sons.

When he returned to his base he was cheered by his comrades, he was lionized, he was awakened by his commanding officer during the middle of the night, he was put on the television, he was interviewed on CNN, he was given the Distinguished Flying Cross, and within about a week George Bush was setting up — well, actually on the 1st of May after April 7th they were setting up a celebration, very political, where Bush would fly onto a carrier that had the huge banner saying “Mission Accomplished,” where one would presume that must have been planned in anticipating of announcing that Saddam Hussein had been killed. And yet that announcement was never made. Yvonne, please do continue with the story.



“Saddam” at the Iraqi Special Tribunal on 1 July 2004

Yvonne Wachter: Well, I think Col. Oliver North gives us a little bit of a hint as to why that announcement was never made. Last September 29th, 2006 he posted an article to townhall.com entitled, "Braggadocio."

And he explains in that article that it was he who authored Executive Order 12333. And he was outraged to have recently heard Chris Wallace interviewing former President Clinton wherein former President Clinton was explaining how he tried to kill Osama bin Laden. And he said, "I worked hard to try to kill him. I authorized the findings of the CIA to kill him. We contracted with people to kill him. I got closer to killing him than anybody has gotten since."

Well, Oliver North was outraged at that. And he claimed of the former president, "The tape of a former president" — this is his quote — "arrogantly proclaiming on international television that he personally authorized the killing of a foreign foe may be great stuff for the screenplay of Rambo V, but it is specifically forbidden by U.S. and international law."

So make no mistake about it: it is standing law now, it was standing law on April 7, 2003 and I believe that's why efforts were made to put the toothpaste back into the tube and to promulgate a different story.

Professor Fetzer: And, Yvonne, this is so stunning. I mean the hypocrisy! There are two paragraphs from this article by Ollie North:

"Without hubris I must acknowledge I wrote, staffed and presented Executive Order 12333 to President Reagan for his signature. I was asked then and many times since if I thought such a prohibition was important. I did then and I do now. And since no chief executive has ever rescinded them, it seems as though they did, too, up until Clinton's petulant outburst. Ordering the

assassination of a foreign national,” Oliver North continues, “is arguably more important than lying about a tryst with an intern in the Oval Office. So where is the shock and awe from human rights standard bearers who still complain about the so-called abuse of prisoners at Abu-Graib in the U. S. detention center at Guantanamo Bay? Do they not care that Clinton ordered an assassination?” The hypocrisy!

Yvonne Wachter: Yes.

Professor Fetzer: He has to know that Bush directed or was involved in this taking out of Saddam Hussein, that it was in violation of this very order in which he takes such pride. And yet he’s castigating Clinton for ordering something that Bush actually executed?

Yvonne Wachter: Yes. I mean, it’s stunning.

Professor Fetzer: It must gnaw at you, Yvonne.

Yvonne Wachter: Day and night. Day and night it gnaws at me. Because I’ll tell you, during all of this when the story started to change, nobody informed my son, in the meantime, that he needed to change his story. He was interviewed on May 25, 2003, the guest of honor at Dr. Robert Schuller’s Crystal Cathedral in Garden Grove wherein he reiterated to their audience that was also fed internationally that when he returned to the base, after being told to triple-check his co-ordinates before he dropped his bombs, when he got back to the base his commanding officer said, “Seriously” — this is his quote that my son said to the whole world — his commanding officer said, “Seriously, you got Saddam and his two sons.”

The next day my son received an urgent order to fly overnight to Langley Air Force Base to meet with the heads of the Air Force in

a secret meeting. And when he came back he was a completely shattered, downcast, different man as he looked me in the eye and said, “I was told that the whole world owes me and my crew a debt of gratitude, but the rest of what I was told must remain classified. However, it looks like Saddam got away.”

Now, any mother knows when her kid is being honest with her. And I looked at my son and I said — and I regret saying this now because I now know that if he spoke with me contemporaneously about any of this he would be court-martialed. And so that’s why I have made great strides to find this information on my own, independent of him. He has not given me this information.

And I looked him in the eye and I said, “Chris Wachter, I hope you burn in hell if you let me go to my grave and you have misled me.”

Professor Fetzer: Oh, God, Yvonne!

Yvonne Wachter: Professor Fetzer, I’m telling you he looked at me and the face said everything. He looked sick. He looked sad.

And I looked back at him and said, “No problem, Son. You don’t have to say another word, not another word.”

Professor Fetzer: Oh, Yvonne, my heart goes out to you.

Yvonne Wachter: We’ve been broken ever since. My entire family has been shattered by this. We have no anonymity; we have targets on our backs. We had a huge banner on the front of our home with his picture and his plane saying, “God bless you Capt. Wachter.” Within 20 minutes of that CNN televised interview I had helicopters, police helicopters overhead and a squad car at my door telling me, “Take that banner down. You are now a target.”

And I'm here to tell you much has been made, as well it should have been, about CIA covert agent Valerie Plame having her cover blown by this Administration. Well, what about the crew and their families, the crew of Swede 72 and their families?

Professor Fetzer: And then the necessity of having to rig a cover story of Saddam making his escape and clearly extending that by having him allegedly captured in a spider hole by Kurdish troops. The whole story, we're going to have to continue because the anguish that goes with this, the deceit and the deception is overwhelming.

This is Jim Fetzer, your host on "The Dynamic Duo."

(Commercial break.)

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host of "The Dynamic Duo" with Kevin Barrett where you can catch Kevin here on Mondays and Fridays and I'm here the rest of the week.

My special guest Yvonne Wachter is telling us a story, astounding, fascinating, disconcerting, profoundly disturbing of how her son's life was shattered after performing his actions for which he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross in bombing a very precise target in Baghdad in the suburbs on 7 April 2003 and killing Saddam Hussein and his two sons.

And that originally led to his being lionized and celebrated and being interviewed on CNN and awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, which appears to have precipitated the event during which George W. Bush flew onto an aircraft carrier decorated with a huge banner claiming "Mission Accomplished," which would appear to have been a celebratory stage for announcing the death of Saddam Hussein.

But where this all appears to have been eclipsed by the realization that the event that they were going to celebrate was a violation of law, a series of executive orders from several presidents in succession — Gerald Ford, Jimmy Carter, and even Ronald Reagan — which many prominent members of the Bush Administration or persons in divisions of influence, such as Oliver North who actually staffed and presented the Executive Order 12333 to President Reagan for his signature had to have known at the time.

The hypocrisy, deceit and deception seems to have known no bounds because Oliver North would then write a column, “Braggadocio,” September 29th 2006 berating President Clinton for having said that he tried hard to kill Osama bin Laden. And this, Yvonne, I must say is just another stunning story about a life that has been twisted for political purposes by an Administration that has only contempt for the law and no respect for anyone’s life, including those that serve in our own armed forces.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, that’s exactly right. And I’ve been sickened every single day that this war dragged on past “Mission Accomplished.” It didn’t have to be. Those kids should have come home. They succeeded in what the mission was. It is no surprise to me that yesterday President Bush is claiming he believes Saddam was the objective, the target. Indeed he was, long before this ever happened.

In 1998 former Republican Congressman Bob Barr of Georgia, in anticipation of a Democrat going out and a Republican coming into the office of the presidency, he introduced House Resolution 19 to eliminate the ban on targeted assassinations. It never went anywhere — excuse me, it went to committee. It died in committee at that point.



Bush introduces a resolution to attack Iraq

Again in 2000 after President George W. Bush was inaugurated —I think it was only a day or two after — former Congressman Barr again introduced a House Resolution bill to eliminate the ban on assassination. And it, too, died in committee. This was long before 9/11. There were plans being laid to take out Saddam Hussein back to that date. And I will prove it to you in this regard.

Former Congressman Barr read a letter into the Congressional Record, a letter that he had written to President Clinton, wherein he said he wanted to specifically target Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein. And this is what he said in this letter:

“In re: assassination ban” — this is dated August 24, 1998.

“In re: assassination ban. Honorable William J. Clinton, President of the United States, the White House, Washington, DC.

Dear Mr. President” —

And he goes on with the history of ever since the Ford Administration’s Executive Order and Reagan’s Executive Order, and he closes by saying, “I urge you to consider lifting this ban and designing a new system so that the threat posed by individuals proven to be” — and this is what’s missing, see? — “proven to be

directly responsible for the deaths of American citizens, such as Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein can be eliminated in cases where it is simply impossible to capture them by ordinary means.”

Professor Fetzer: You know, Yvonne, the American people don't seem to have realized that the government has been lying to us from scratch about the war, and three simple points, at least two of which you have made, establish that: number one, that George Bush himself acknowledged in a press conference in response to a question from a reporter when asked “What did Saddam Hussein have to do with the events of 9/11?” he said, “Nothing.”

Yvonne Wachter: That's correct.

Professor Fetzer: I thought that word would be the headline in every newspaper and every story on television and radio. Hardly a word was said about it, number one; number two, that a Senate Intelligence Committee released its own report showing that not only was Saddam not in cahoots with Al-Qaeda but he was actually tracking down its leaders to incarcerate or even kill them; and third, a point we have not covered, our F.B.I. — our own F.B.I. — acknowledged last June that it had no hard evidence that tied Osama bin Laden to the events of 9/11. And I say if Saddam had nothing to do with 9/11 and if Osama had nothing to do with 9/11, then who was responsible for the deaths of 3,000 civilians? But look how we have been lied to from scratch, from scratch.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, let's go even broader than that. Of course, who was responsible for the deaths of Americans on domestic soil? How about all the kids in our military who were — oh, this is a bad word. Forgive me. I can't think of any other word at the moment — but they were hijacked from Afghanistan going after Osama bin Laden to go into Iraq?

Professor Fetzer: Yes. Yes,yes,yes. There's so much abusive language in this Administration in relation to the war.

"Surge" is not a strategy; it's a tactic. We have a change in tactics, not in strategy. Strategy is your goal. It's what you want to accomplish and what you want to avoid. For example, strategy in relation to Iraq might have been to remove Saddam Hussein without destabilizing Iraqi society. That manifestly did not take place. We removed Saddam but we didn't maintain the stability of Iraqi society.

Another way in which they have politically obfuscated responsibility is to suggest the generals make the political decisions about strategy. The generals aren't responsible for strategy. We have civilian control, civilian supremacy of the military which has constantly passed the buck to the generals as though they were responsible for determining whether or not increases in troops for the war should be fought longer or harder. That's really not their role. They have to be given a strategy and then they develop the tactics that are appropriate to it. But they don't bear the burden of deciding whether or not the war should be fought longer or harder. That is up to the civilian commander.

We'll be right back with my special guest. This is Jim Fetzer, your host of "The Dynamic Duo."

(Commercial break)

Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host of "The Dynamic Duo".

I'm talking with Yvonne Wachter and we're discussing what her son went through after having taken out Saddam Hussein. He was lionized, awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, he was interviewed on CNN, great preparations were made to celebrate

“Mission Accomplished,” Saddam having been taken out, even the Vice-President confirmed that his body was pulled from the rubble. And then there was a highly-classified meeting in Washington at Langley, and he discovered that there had to be a cover story — now this is not directly from him — that they had to resurrect Saddam, they had to bring him back from the dead in order to avoid the embarrassment and the illegality of the act for which he had been rewarded. This created the necessity to use one of his doubles in his place.

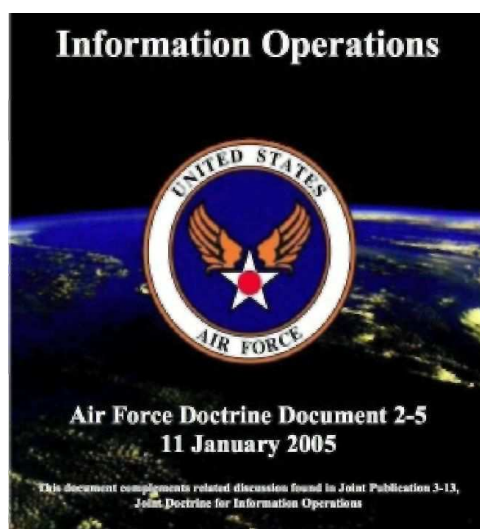
I always thought it was extremely peculiar, Yvonne, that Saddam Hussein would ever be located or situated in a spider hole beneath ground. This is a man that was used to reigning supreme. He had dozens of castles at his disposal. He would never have condescended to climb into a spider hole to be captured by these Kurdish soldiers.

Joe Vials, the independent Australian journalist I mentioned earlier, reported already in June of 2004 that the International Red Cross was insisting that the captive Saddam should be turned over to Iraqi authorities, but that American authorities insisted that he should be legally transferred to Iraq but kept under American military control.

Joe Vials speculated at the time that this was almost certainly motivated by knowledge that the Iraqis would recognize him as not being Saddam Hussein but one of his doubles. And, indeed, he also reported that under pressure from Russia, the U. S. allowed Saddam’s wife to visit her husband in Qatar, and as soon as she arrived it took only moments for her to realize that this was not her husband, and she emerged from the confined area asking, insisting, “Where is my husband? Take me to my husband!”

She was given the unconvincing story that he changed a lot during confinement. How absurd!

Yvonne Wachter: Right. I've read those reports as well. And though I personally would give credence to what Joe Vialls has said, he has not published in main worldwide recognized media sources. And so I have not republished what he has said. I've tried to stick to UPI, AP, Reuters, CNN, FOX, BBC — a lot of the main, stalwart sources of our information.



Information Operations Manual

Professor Jim Fetzer: And yet when I undertook my own independent corroboration I found evidence that confirmed what he was saying from the government's, our own military sources. Photographs they had identified as Saddam Hussein that did not — in comparison with the Saddam in captivity were not the same.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, a lot of people have asked me, "How could the United States government get away with keeping such a secret? How is it? There must have been thousands of people who would have been involved in something like this."

And very interestingly and quite by chance, I came across a manual that was posted on the Internet from the Air Force. It was authored by former Joint Chief for the Air Force, Gen. John Jumpers.

And it's called "Information Operations Manual, United States Air Force, 11 January 2005." And on page 11 it goes into lengthy detail about military deception. And this is primarily addressing how we deal with the enemy. And, you know, I understand that. I understand that to catch a rat, you've got to be a rat, okay? Working in investigative services, I understand that full well. But suppose for this moment that the people who are being deceived are us, as I think — again, as I stated — the preponderance of evidence supports that that is true: we are being deceived here. Could they not use this same plan on us?

In paragraph four on page 11, it says "A detailed operations security (OPSEC) plan is required and may dictate only a select group of senior commanders and staff officers knows which actions are purely deceptive in nature."

Well, there's how. There's how you can keep the results of that DNA test that they never released, up to six weeks later when they silenced my son, and four weeks after Vice- President Cheney is saying he's dead and his body was pulled out of the rubble. There's how. You keep that information quiet. You never publish it.

However, magically, one day, within 24 hours after the PUK, the Kurdish Army working with that master of misinformation Ahmed Chalabi who was on the Pentagon payroll for \$340,000 a month, who also gave us Curveball who gave us the phony WMD information — that master of information (sic) Ahmed Chalabi works with the PUK and they lead our forces to this man in the hole who they claim is Saddam Hussein.

And, miraculously, within 24 hours they announce — the Iraqi National Congress, the Iraqi Governing Council formulated by Paul Bremer — announce “We have a 100% DNA match with this Saddam!”

That flies in the face of normal logic and deductive reasoning. But it makes perfect sense that there’s a common thread here, and that is a Pentagon who hires a man they know gives misinformation again, and again, and again.

Professor Fetzer: One of the most common ploys in disinformation is have one source you control issue a report and then have another source discover it as though it were some kind of independent confirmation for a planted story. It’s done all the time. And we know this Administration has specialized in paying reporters to plant stories and even having fake reporters show up for press briefings at the White House itself.

Yvonne Wachter: Sure. How’s this for a direct quote from retired Col. Wayne Downing, speaking with NBC’s Brian Williams on May 20th, 2005. He said, “This is a war of perceptions, and our perceptions are our realities.” Well so much for the rule of law!

Professor Fetzer: And that’s so consistent with Karl Rove’s attitude that *we create our own reality. And while you’re studying what we’ve created, we create yet another reality.* It’s all in the management of information: perception, belief, the control of the media.

You can see why it’s so indispensable and how Carl Bernstein has dug into it and published an article in *Rolling Stone*, as far back as 1977, discovering that the CIA was boasting of its successes in influencing the major figures in media, including its greatest

successes *The New York Times*, CBS and *Time/Life*. It's a shocking story and the situation today has to be worse than it was then.

Yvonne Wachter: Do you remember when Saddam Hussein, this captured Spider Hole Saddam I call him — Spider Hole Saddam was shown on T.V. in his jail cell in his underwear? Do you remember that picture?

Professor Fetzer: Yes.

Yvonne Wachter: Okay. Do you know who provided that picture? Ahmed Chalabi, member of the Iraqi Governing Council, who owned the newspaper that put that story out.

Professor Fetzer: Why am I not surprised.

Yvonne Wachter: Right. Right. Now I'm saying this — I keep saying "this master of disinformation" again and again and again because this Administration would have us believe that our unimpeachable intelligence agencies — the CIA, Special Ops, Delta and Greyfox — all got it wrong, but Ahmed Chalabi, he got it right!

Professor Fetzer: Yvonne, you begin to wonder if we've been told the truth about any aspect of this intervention in Iraq.
(Commercial break)



Professor Fetzer: This is Jim Fetzer, your host on “The Dynamic Duo”. My special guest today has been Yvonne Wachter and we are talking about the harrowing experience of her son Chris, in particular about his taking out Saddam Hussein with a B-1 bomber, and being lionized and awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, all the events made for celebrating his “Mission Accomplished,” then the whole thing turns out to be reversed because of the realization that it’s in violation of Executive Orders from at least three presidents and, therefore, the action that was going to be celebrated was illegal under the law.

And in order to avoid embarrassment, it was necessary to resurrect Saddam by using one of his doubles as a substitute, a point that has been observed in several contexts but never laced together so completely with the events of 7 April 2003.

Yvonne, the effects on your son must have been devastating.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, yes, I mean on all of us. He has fabulous friends in the military who love him to death. I mean, we all do, we love him to death. But he’s a changed man. He is a changed man and he is a man who can’t speak freely. There’s no free speech, you know that. You wear a uniform, you say what you’re authorized to say and nothing more.

I do want to say this in defense of the military, okay? In *The New Yorker Magazine*, Seymour Hirsch—whom I just love — on May 24th, 2004 wrote an article called, “*The Grey Zone.*” And he was writing about how the military JAG officers tried to stop Rumsfeld from ordering assassinations.

And Seymour Hirsch writes, “*A lawyer on duty at the United States Central Command headquarters in Tampa, Florida refused to authorize a strike*” — the strike he’s talking about was in Afghanistan

on a site where they believed Mullah Mohammed Omar, the Taliban leader, to be.

He continues, *“By the time an attack was approved, the target was out of reach. Rumsfeld was apoplectic over what he saw as a self-defeating hesitation to attack that was due to political correctness. One officer described him to me that fall as ‘kicking a lot of glass and breaking doors.’”*

He further goes on to describe how Mr. Rumsfeld and his group at the Pentagon sort of did an end-run around all the agencies that would check, double check and triple check any one agency’s plans. And he created — of course, we all have heard about the Office of Special Plans.

But he also created what Mr. Hirsch refers to as *“a special access program,”* or SAP, *“subject to the Defense Department’s most-stringent level of security, it was set up with an office in a secure area of the Pentagon.”*

So there’s where the commands were coming from, I believe. And another newspaper in the U.K. also wrote this about the situation involving Mr. Rumsfeld. *“He ignored advice from the Pentagon’s Judge Advocate Generals and based his decision instead on an analysis provided by White House Counsel, Alberto Gonzales.”*

Professor Fetzer: It’s a tight circle, isn’t it? I think history will treat this Administration very unkindly and will be most severe with Donald Rumsfeld and Dick Cheney and Karl Rove and Alberto Gonzales and all the other mediocrities of gross levels of corruption who have done so much to subvert the standing of this great nation in the eyes of the world, squander our military strength, our fiscal policies and our moral standing.

It's a disgrace. And for this man to call himself "the security president" is nothing but a sick joke. It's tragic.

And listening to the story of your son and the context in which it played out, Yvonne, I must tell you as a former Marine Corps Officer, I am humbled, humiliated and ashamed by my own country that it would treat a fellow officer as your son has been treated.

I would that there were things that I could do to compensate. Could I apologize for our nation? I haven't the role. I'm not entitled to do that, but I feel that and I express that to you. And I say, I am so sorry.

Yvonne Wachter: Well, I appreciate that. But, you know, we're all suffering, all of us, every single one of us whether we've got a kid in the military or we lost someone on 9/11 — we're all suffering because we have to analyze everything now. We have to backup. We have to replay those tapes. We have to look at all the evidence.

Let me end this with a little bit of information, because people out there probably want to know who were these doubles or who was this double? It's interesting that — well, first of all, let me back up and give you three quotes.

On December 13th, 2003, when Spider Hole Saddam was pulled out of the rubble (sic), Donald Rumsfeld said this to a pool of reporters: *"Regarding Saddam Hussein, it's terribly important that he be seen as a captive by the public."* And on December 14th, 2003, Rumsfeld told CNN the following: *In the last analysis, he (Saddam Hussein) seemed not terribly brave."*

And on December 17th 2003 President Bush 41 speaking on Fox News made the following statement about the captured Spider Hole Saddam, *"This is a magical moment!"*

Was “Saddam” Mikhail Ramadhan?

Perceptions are their realities. Now, let me tell you, the Middle East is reporting in Turkey that one of the doubles that was used in the trial — that was overseen by Ahmed Chalabi’s nephew Salem — one of the doubles is a man with a name. His name is Casim Al-Ali. The other that’s been reported in an Egyptian book that is thought to have participated in either the trial or the staged execution is a man named Mikhail Ramadhan. So there you go. There’s the complete start-to-finish saga of Swede 72.

Professor Fetzer: Well, Yvonne, I admire your spirit, the way in which you are persevering with this. You’ve shown great tenacity and intelligence in your investigation. I have found only confirmation for everything you’ve said, including studies of my own done years ago about the potential identity of this person they alleged to be Saddam Hussein. The whole business appears to be smoke and mirrors. “A magical moment,” indeed, when you pull a rabbit out of a hat, in this case a Saddam Hussein out of a spider hole.

It’s so insulting and it’s so corrupt and it’s so deceptive and it’s so deceitful. And yet it’s the government of the United States today. That is their practice. They have honed it to a razor’s edge and they are misleading us, the American people.



Was “Saddam” Mikhail Ramadhan?

From day one, I think from the time they came into power, the very first day of their administration, they began lying to us. And the difference has only been one in magnitude, whether the lies today are as big as the ones yesterday or the lies tomorrow will be even bigger. Those about Iraq and about 9/11 have proven to be whoppers, monstrous lies.

And the story you have told today is a harrowing experience of an honorable officer performing his duty as a bomber pilot and suffering the effects of the hypocrisy and deceit of his own government. It's a shame and a disgrace and let us hope that some justice can emerge from all of this. At the very least, telling the truth, getting the simple truth out to the American people, Yvonne, is an enormous step forward and I cannot thank you enough for coming on this program and for all of your other efforts to make it clear to the United States, to citizens, to journalists what's been going on here. I want to commend you for your efforts and encourage you to continue persevering.

Yvonne Wachter: Thank you so much, Professor Fetzer. I don't know what to say. That means the world to me.

Professor Fetzer: I admire you so much, and what you have gone through with your son is so traumatic that I can only wish you well and just say that we all owe you a debt for having the courage to come forward and to tell that story. And I know you have been trying to get it out.

And I just say keep at it, keep at it, keep banging on those doors, keep sending those e-mails, keep moving those letters, keep getting those documents out because it's a persuasive story of corruption at the highest levels of the American government and it's one that has the potential to make a profound impact on our understanding of our own history.

Yvonne Wachter, I thank you again for coming on “The Dynamic Duo” and please give your son my very highest regards. I wish you only the best.

Yvonne Wachter: Thank you.

Jim Fetzer, a former Marine Corps officer, is the founder of Scholars for 9/11 Truth and McKnight Professor Emeritus at the University of Minnesota Duluth.

Yvonne Wachter, the mother of USAF Capt. Chris Wachter, who took out Saddam Hussein with his B-1 bomber on 7 April 2003 at approximately 1500 Iraq time.

Ed Schultz and the “Mission Accomplished” Fiasco

by Jim Fetzer and Yvonne Wachter

*“I’m sorry to say this, . . . [but] Mr. Schultz has blood on his hands.”
— Yvonne Wachter*



On Thursday, 3 May 2012, I was briefly interviewed by Ed Schultz on “The Ed Schultz Show”, which is broadcast here in Madison over 92.1 FM. He had mentioned earlier in the program how the “Mission Accomplished” event on the U.S.S. Abraham Lincoln off the coast of San Diego had turned into a fiasco, where there had been next to nothing to report.

I knew from my interviews and conversations with Yvonne Wachter, however, that Saddam Hussein, his two sons, and around 60 members of his general staff had been taken out by her son, then Captain Chris Wachter as the pilot of a B-1 bomber on 7 April 2003, only three weeks into “Operation Iraqi Freedom”. So I explained on the air:

“Ed, the ‘Mission Accomplished’ event was originally planned to announce that USAF Capt. Chris Wachter had taken out Saddam

Hussein, his two sons and around 60 members of his general staff at a restaurant in the suburbs of Baghdad with his B-1 bomber. "When he returned to the base, he was lionized, put on CNN, and awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. Someone in the administration must have realized that three presidents—Reagan, Carter, and Ford—had signed executive orders prohibiting the assassination of heads of foreign states. "He was brought back to Washington and told that, while they admired his flying skills, officially Saddam Hussein had gotten away, where they used one of his doubles for the trial. "

Ed sounded genuinely excited and said, *"Wow! I want you to stay over to talk more after the break. This may be one of those 'Paul Harvey' moments where 'Now you know the rest of the story!'"*

As I have now explained, although Ed had asked me to "stay over" so we could have "the rest of the story", I was kept hanging for an hour and fifteen minutes more, which not only interfered with my lunch with a friend, which I had forfeited in order to inform the American people about one of the great "con jobs" of the "war on terror" but also to add significant details about how he had been tracked using British-made Jaguar cell phones, how even Dick Cheney had acknowledged that Saddam had been killed and that Chris Wachter had even been honored by The Rev. Robert Schiller at The Crystal Cathedral. But apparently that was not the kind of information that Ed Schultz and his handlers wanted to be heard during his broadcast.

My faith in Ed Schultz has now been badly shaken. As though I had a thick skull and did not get "the big picture", I naively supposed that I might hear from his staff or even from Ed himself, a sentiment that was shared by Yvonne.

After she had listened to the show on Monday, she wrote to me as follows: "Don't know if you caught Schultz's show today. He referred to all the people who want to see Pres. George W. Bush and Dick Cheney tried as war criminals as "conspiracy theorists." That's the first time I've heard that...and that, of course, would include you and me. Think it has anything to do with your missive against him?" To which I replied, "Well, I agree with Michael Moore who replied, when asked, "Do you believe in conspiracy theories?", replied, "Only those that are true."

Ed Schultz, however, appears to have no interest in the truth about some of the most important events of the 21st Century, where he appears to be playing his role along with other left-wing 9/11 gatekeepers. I would have been glad to have elaborated upon the use of a double, where Saddam Hussein, the ruler of a nation with an ancient civilization, who owned many palaces and had the wealth of a wealthy nation at his disposal, sought to preserve his life intact by having many doubles, one of whom was used for the stage-managed "trial" that led to his apparent execution by hanging.

But think how easy it would have been to talk him into standing-in for the deceased Saddam by promising him a secure future under a new identity, where it would have been pitifully simple to have convinced him that he would be well-compensated for perpetuating the pretense, assuring him that the hanging, like the rest of the trial, would be staged, where he upheld his part of the bargain only to be betrayed and then be actually hung. What a simple way to dispose of an inconvenient witness?

Yvonne was so upset by Ed Schultz that she drafted a letter about him, which I am posting here. And on "The Meria Show" the following day, I pursued some of these issues, where Yvonne has made a transcript of the first hour of the show, where the whole show can be heard.

Yvonne Wachter's Letter about Ed Schultz

Yvonne Wachter
May 8

Dear Professor Fetzer,

I wonder if you were watching "The Ed Schultz Show" yesterday, May 7, 2012. After learning of your mistreatment by Mr. Schultz Thursday, which you made public in last Saturday's issue of "Veterans Today," I was hoping to hear Mr. Schultz offer an apology and perhaps an invitation to have you speak on his show as he had promised but then backed out of. Instead, I distinctly heard Mr. Schultz take a swipe at those of us who wish to see former President George W. Bush and V.P. Cheney tried as war criminals, calling us "conspiracy theorists." I am highly offended by Mr. Schultz's abject degradation of you and me.

I had always admired Mr. Schultz and considered him a tough-talking, hard-hitting, prize-fighting champion of truth. To dismiss us both and to then "dis" us, without listening to or reading all the evidence we have to show that Saddam Hussein was killed on April 7, 2003 by the crew of Swede 72 flying their BI-B Lancer bomber, of which my son Lt. Col. Chris Wachter was at that time Captain Chris Wachter, Commander/Pilot of the aircraft, is more than absurd; it is utterly ignorant. I was hoping to avoid a confrontation over this, but I think it's now time for the "bomba mamma" to vent.

Has Mr. Schultz forgotten that we were lied into Operation Iraqi Freedom by President George W. Bush?

Has Mr. Schultz forgotten that on May 1, 2003, President George W. Bush left everybody wondering what the hell he was talking about on board the U.S.S. Abraham Lincoln, standing under

a banner that said, “Mission Accomplished,” yet seeming to not really say directly what the mission was and what was accomplished?

Did Mr. Schultz – as a seasoned journalist – not know what most of us were at that time unfamiliar with, that being a new word being added to our daily lexicon: fallen?

Did Mr. Schultz not hear President George W. Bush say in his speech on May 1, 2003, three full weeks after the April 7, 2003 bombing and after sufficient time had passed to confirm DNA tests on a lifeless body of Saddam Hussein, “The tyrant has FALLEN”?

Does Mr. Schultz not know what “*fallen*” means?

Was Mr. Schultz so oblivious at the time that he failed to read *The New York Times* article on June 4, 2003 entitled “AFTER THE WAR: BAGHDAD; U.S. Begins to Excavate Bomb Crater in Search for Hussein’s Remains” wherein V.P. Cheney is quoted as saying a month earlier, “I think we did get Saddam Hussein. He was seen being dug out of the rubble and wasn’t able to breathe”?

Did Mr. Schultz not heard the sickening roll calls of the names of all our FALLEN soldiers played every day of Operation Iraqi Freedom, so that there can be no question of what “fallen” means? Or would Mr. Schultz have us equivocate over what “fallen” means? You know, one of those ridiculous “It depends on what ‘Is is’ argumentations? FYI, Mr. Schultz: none of those fallen soldiers simply “fell down and went boom” and Saddam Hussein didn’t simply trip and fall on April 7, 2003. Regimes fall, meaning “topple”; people fall, meaning “die.”

Does Mr. Schultz not care that because George W. Bush failed to take responsibility for directly ordering the assassination of

Saddam Hussein, the Mission which WAS accomplished by all accounts and believed by top military leaders for TWO FULL MONTHS AFTER THE EVENT (Saddam was assassinated by U. S. forces), that President George W. Bush has allowed my son and his crew members to have fatwas put upon their very lives due to the story circulated by former Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld on or about the middle of July that Saddam got away and they killed all innocent civilians that day, when the truth should have been told and the crew of Swede 72 all should have been openly treated as national heroes for carrying out a flawless mission to kill Saddam Hussein?

George W. Bush desperately wanted to kill the man who tried to kill his father. You'd think he'd be bursting with pride at doing just that. But that would mean risking his own neck and the prospect of facing a tribunal in the Hague for ordering someone else to do his killing for him, the killing of a person who was protected under Executive Order 12333 and other restrictive orders governing rules of engagement as relating to protected leaders of sovereign nations. Saddam was evil, no doubt. And the crew of Swede 72 had no idea who their target was or that he was a protected person not to be targeted; nonetheless, they are all heroes to most everyone the world round for taking down Saddam Hussein. But it is George W. Bush who gave an illegal order to kill him, and it is George W. Bush who dare not stand tall and claim responsibility for giving that very order.

I'm sorry to say this, because it is a strong statement based on what I believe is the only reasonable conclusion of the position on this that Mr. Schultz has chosen to take: It would appear that by supporting President George W. Bush and his disinformation campaign, which allowed the war in Iraq to carry on past "Mission Accomplished" to the detriment of countless thousands of families who have been shattered by the DEATHS of their soldiers and Iraqi

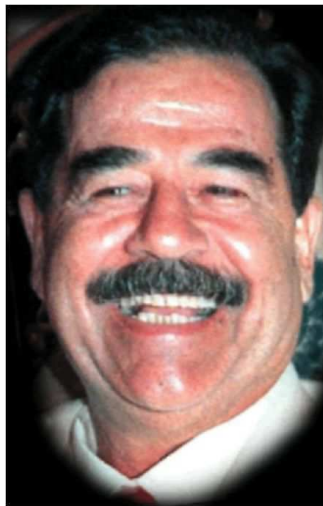
families, as the world foolishly believed we needed to continue to wage war and hunt for Saddam, Mr. Schultz has blood on his hands.

Sorrowfully,

Yvonne Wachter

Jim Fetzer on “The Meria Show”

Here is a transcript of the first hour of my show with Meria Heller, which was broadcast Tuesday, 8 May 2012, on “The Meria Show”, where Yvonne has provided an abbreviated text of the show in progress from the first hour of our conversation as follows:



The real Saddam



The fake Saddam

Prof. Fetzer: Last Thursday I had a very unsettling experience. I was listening to Ed Schultz, whom I've long admired. He was talking about the Mission Accomplished fiasco and how it hadn't made any sense at all. So because I know what had happened from my interviews with Yvonne Wachter, who is the mother of the Air Force B1-bomber pilot who had actually taken out Saddam, his two sons and about 60 members of his general staff on 7 April 2003, I called in to the show. I told the screener what I wanted to say, and this was about 11:25. He kept me on hold until about just a few minutes before noon when he put me on.

And I sketched out to Ed how what had happened was that the "Mission Accomplished" event had been organized in order to announce that Chris Wachter had taken out Saddam Hussein and his two sons and so forth, but someone had — when he returned to base he'd been lionized, he was put on CNN, he was given the Distinguished Flying Cross, but that someone had realized that three presidents — Reagan, Carter and Ford — had signed Executive Orders prohibiting the assassination of heads of foreign states, which meant that if they had announced it Bush would have been subjected to severe international criticism.

So they called Chris Wachter back to Washington and they told him that while they admired his flying skills, that officially Saddam had gotten away. They had used one of his doubles to try to presumably hand him. Ed was initially very excited, Meria. He said, "Wow!" He said, "I got to keep you on over the break. This may be one of those Paul Harvey moments where now you know the rest of the story."

Meria: Right.

Prof. Fetzer: I thought that sounded fine. And we went to the break and then he came back and started talking to Alan Grayson, a Congressman running for office out of Florida, which didn't bother me at all. But then when he was done, after a couple more commercials, he started to take calls from other people. And would you believe, Meria, from noon to 1:15 I stayed for an hour and fifteen minutes waiting for Ed to bring me back on before I got the message?

Meria: Right.

Prof. Fetzer: He was just hanging me out to dry.

Meria: Right, that you weren't going back on. And I remember —

Prof. Fetzer: I was rather appalled by this. And I published an article about it entitled, "Ouch! Ed Schultz is a Phony and a Fraud," because I mean here I'm exposing one of the great con jobs of the war on terrorism —

Meria: Right.

Prof. Fetzer: — about Saddam Hussein, which happened after only about three weeks into the war, and if this had been announced Americans would have known there was really no good reason for this to continue. And yet, it's gone on and on and on and on and thousands of American young men and women have been killed in the meanwhile, with all the fakery and phony trial. I mean even one of Saddam's wives had visited him and explained — you know, arranged by the Red Cross — and explained this was not her husband.

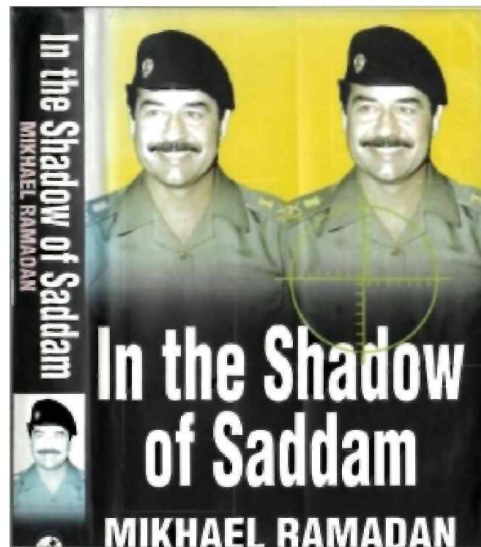
Meria: Right.

Prof. Fetzer: What had they done with her husband? Even Dick Cheney had been quoted as saying his lifeless body had been dragged out of the rubble and they were confident he was dead. I mean I sent Ed a letter about this and just enumerated item after item after item of proof that what Yvonne had told me was true. And it's shocking and appalling. Chris Wachter was even honored in The Crystal Cathedral by the Reverend Robert Schuller. And while I believe they are doing everything they can to eliminate all these links, some of which even go to articles in The New York Times quoting Cheney, Meria, I had made sure we downloaded that footage off line so that we can still watch Robert Schuller praising Capt. Chris Wachter for taking out Saddam Hussein, his sons and the members of his general — in the Crystal Cathedral! If you go to that article, you can watch it for yourself.

Meria: Right. Now I remember because you had come on my show with Yvonne.

Prof. Fetzer: That's exactly right, Meria. We were so pleased when you invited us to come on.

Meria: How could I turn down a story like that? Are you kidding me?



Book by vet another of Saddam's doubles

Prof. Fetzer: But Meria, are you the only journalist with integrity in the United States? I mean this was so shocking about Ed Schultz because I always thought he was one of the good guys. And Yvonne has just let me know — we talked today — that yesterday Ed Schultz came on the air and she said he was in a very foul mood and he apparently, in an attempt to dismiss my call from Friday, and where I had sent him a link to my article in Veterans Today, he said that there are some people who are going after Bush and Cheney and want them to be tried as war criminals. And then he really sneered and described them as “conspiracy theorists.” Meria, can you believe that?

Meria: What does that tell you?

Prof. Fetzer: I mean that's the only verbal club that's being used to dismiss anyone who explains how the government has been lying to us.

Meria: Exactly.

Prof. Fetzer: I would rather say we are conspiracy realists because we are actually studying the evidence and exposing falsehoods and revealing truths. I agree with Michael Moore when he was asked whether he believed in conspiracy theories replied, "Only those that are true."

Meria: Right. Well, how many people get convicted of conspiracy in this country?

Prof. Fetzer: Yes, it's one of the most widely prosecuted crimes in the country and only requires two or more individuals collaborating together to bring about a crime. That's conspiracy.

Meria: Right.

Prof. Fetzer: So to me it's a stunning confirmation in two respects, Meria. Can you believe this? After I went on the air with him and told Yvonne about it, she was excited about it so she went searching through the Internet to find that brief clip where I had been on just in the few minutes before noon on Friday. And she reported back that they had all been scrubbed. They'd been taken off of the Internet.

And then, number two, for him to come back and try to indirectly dismiss me and her as conspiracy theorists, that was further outrage. That actually confirms that Ed Schultz is part of the mass media cover up. I mean William Colby told us years ago that the CIA holds everyone of any significance in the major media. I just didn't expect that that would include Ed Schultz.

Meria: Well, you got to look at — he's on GCN, isn't he?

Prof. Fetzer: Maybe. Here he's on a progressive radio station, 92.1FM.

Meria: But people have to get this, you know. There's so many bullshitters out there that claim to be alternative media. But you've got to do the homework to see. Are they left gatekeepers? Who's supporting them? Who's paying for their show? Is it The Ford Foundation? Is it some gold baron funding their shows? Even if those people pretend to be real, alternative media, their mouths are tied because they won't get paid if they actually cover real news.

Prof. Fetzer: Well you know, Meria, Ed has done so much good in supporting the labor movement when we were having all of the protests here in the Capitol and coincidentally today is the day we have the primary to decide who's going to run against Scott Walker in our recall election a few weeks hence. He was here to cover it. He was the only major media figure to do that. I've only had very positive feelings toward Ed Schultz.

But for him to cover up, you know, on events like this — in fact, a friend I know here who runs a restaurant, a wonderful restaurant called The Weary Traveler right here in Madison, told me that when Ed Schultz had come to Madison—before he had a conversation with his producer, and his producer explained to him that they weren't in town to cover what he called “New World Order issues,” including 9/11.

It seems to me that when you have public events, like the “Mission Accomplished” thing, which was so strange when you hear an explanation for it that involved a massive con job and misleading the American people, where thousands of young American men and women have died after Saddam was already taken out and the false belief that he was still alive, this to me is morally corrupt and

intellectually outrageous and I am just ashamed that Ed Schultz is a part of it.

Meria: Well, you know, I always tell my listeners because I don't like to talk bad about other people because you know what Jim? I figure everybody finds their audience, okay? And I just tell my listeners — and I have for 12 years now on the 'Net — “Don't just pay attention to who I put on my show. But specifically pay attention to the people that I never have on my show.”

Prof. Fetzer: Hahahahaha!

Meria: Okay? So that's my way of saying, “Those people are full of shit and they are never going to be on my show. But if you still think they're telling you something good because it's half truth—To me, I've always said the same thing: half truth is still half lies.

Prof. Fetzer: That's right. That's right. We need to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, especially about our own history. I mean we have been given such massive lies about JFK, for example, about 9/11, for another, even about the plane crash that took the life of Senator Paul Wellstone of Minnesota who was an outspoken critic of the Bush-Cheney Administration. And then, Meria, he was warned by Dick Cheney personally that if he opposed them on Iraq there would be severe ramifications for him and for the State of Minnesota.

What could be more severe than actually taking him out in a plane crash so that Minnesota loses its senator and then pushing this mediocrity who had been the Mayor of St. Paul to the fore and largely trashing the memorial service for Paul Wellstone that inevitably would have aspects of a political campaign about it because it was only days before the election where one of his

campaign managers had said, “We want to get on a bus and win this for Paul.”

And so people like Noonan — you know, the speech writer for Reagan — had trashed this as having been a political event instead of a memorial service. But of course everyone who would have participated would have been a mixture of both. There was nothing wrong with it all. But Peggy Noonan and other Rep political operatives all virtually in unison trashed the Democrats for betraying the legacy of Paul Wellstone when they were doing precisely the opposite: they were seeking to perpetuate it.

Meria: Right. Jim, we’re going to go to a short break. Stay with us. Jim Fetzner and I will be right back.

(Continuation of second hour of the show – if you want to know “the rest of the story”)

Yvonne Wachter, the mother of B-1 bomber pilot, Captain Chris Wachter, proved to be resourceful in conducting research on the death of Saddam Hussain, in the absence of which we would still be in the dark about the “Mission Accomplished” fiasco.

OSAMA BIN LADEN 1957 - 2001

by Nicholas Kollerstrom

In Orwell's novel 1984, there is a figure called Emmanuel Goldstein who functions as an all-purpose enemy, even though we gather that he may actually have died some time ago. Osama bin Laden has been used in a similar manner by the Powers that Be, by a process of identity theft during the last days of his life. In reality there have been no sightings or reports of him since 2001. I here argue that he died on or around December 15th, 2001, in consequence of the intensive bombing of his then-residence the Tora Bora caves of eastern Afghanistan; and that he had no involvement in the events of 9/11.

Osama bin Laden - Warrior of God or CIA asset?



Osama bin Laden

It is a life which needs to become a film, a transcontinental drama. But, any film company making such could expect a glowing future.... Far safer, to make a film of the bogeyman we all know and fear – but, who never existed. *The Sunday Times* in March 2007 had a nine-page article about where he might be lurking, and how no-one had been able to find ‘the world’s most wanted man.’ It gave not the slightest hint that he might have died five years ago (Christina Lamb, *The Invisible Man*, *The Sunday Times Magazine*, ‘Who is hiding the world’s most wanted man?’).

Pakistan was blamed, as if it could have hid him through the years, even though he was over six foot six high and his distinctive appearance was known all round the world. The article conceded that ‘the last positive sighting’ of OBL had been in the December, 2001 US attack upon Tora Bora.

I did a book review concerning the speeches and videos allegedly produced by OBL. ‘Messages from bin Laden,’ suggesting that all of them from 2002 onwards were faked.

His final months

The last months of bin Laden’s life, July to December, are of world-historical importance. In July 2001 he was residing for a week

in an American hospital in Dubai to treat his kidney trouble, as reported by the French paper *Le Figaro*. He had an operation on the 4th. This story was reported in *Le Monde* and *the Guardian* on 1st November but denied by the CIA and also reported by John Snow on Channel 4 News. Snow confirmed the story with the British doctor in Dubai who treated bin Laden according to Martin Summers of The London 9/11 Sceptics and met CIA station chief Larry Mitchell there on 12th July.

Many members of the bin Laden family came to visit him - 'There goes the story that he's a black sheep!' was Mike Ruppert's laconic comment. He flew off on the 14th in a private jet. We do not hear about bin Laden again until September 10th, when he reappears in a military hospital in Rawalpindi in Pakistan – with some military protection - again for kidney dialysis (Nafeez Ahmed, *The War on Freedom, How and Why America was Attacked September 11, 2001*, 2002, p.223; Thierry Meyssan, *9/11 The big Lie*, 2002, p. 107.)

On September 12th a Pakistani newspaper reported OBL's first denial that he had been involved in the event of 9/11, then on the 16th OBL's assistant Abdul Samad faxed a message to the Afghan Islamic Press (in Islamabad, Pakistan) that was broadcast by al-Jazeera in Qatar. In it OBL declared, 'I categorically state that I have not done this,' adding that he had an agreement with Mohammed Omar, chief Mullah of the Taliban in Afghanistan, that prohibited his involvement in such political activity.

A week later, on 22nd September, he gave a longer set of replies to questions from the Pakistani newspaper '*Ummaut*':

"I was not involved in the September 11 attacks in the United States nor did I have knowledge of the attacks. There exists a government within a government within the United States. The

United States should try to trace the perpetrators of these attacks within itself; to the people who want to make the present century a century of conflict between Islam and Christianity.

That secret government must be asked as to who carried out the attacks.... The American system is totally in the control of the Jews, whose first priority is Israel, not the United States ...I have already said that we are not hostile to the United States. We are against the system, which makes other nations slaves of the United States, or forces them to mortgage their political and economic freedom.”

This accords with a statement of his some years earlier:

“We also have been hit with some of the traces of this campaign as we were accused of funding terrorism, and being members of an international terrorist organisation. Their aims in making these allegations were to place psychological pressure on the Mujahideen and their supporters so that they would forsake the obligation of Jihad and the resistance of oppression and American Israeli occupation of Islamic sacred lands. However, our gratitude to God, their campaign was not successful, as terrorising the American occupiers is a religious and logical obligation. . . .

As for their accusations of terrorising the innocent, the children, and the women, these are in the category “accusing others with their own affliction in order to fool the masses”. The evidence overwhelmingly shows America and Israel killing the weaker men, women, and children in the Muslim world and elsewhere... Then, killing hundreds of thousands of children in Iraq, and whose numbers (of dead) continue to increase as a result of the sanctions. Despite the continuing American occupation of the country of the two sacred mosques, America continues to claim that it is upholding the banner of freedom and humanity, whilst these deeds which they

did, you would find that the most ravenous of animals would not descend to. . . .

As for what America accuses us of, of killing innocent people, they have not been able to offer any evidence, despite the magnitude of their expenditure on their intelligence services... Similar is our history with respect to our differences with the Saudi regime: all that has been proved is our joy at the killing of the American soldiers in Riyadh and Khobar” (October 1996).

On the 20th September, OBL was officially designated by President Bush as responsible for the attacks. Then on 23rd Secretary of State Colin Powell promised that a paper would shortly be ready with the supporting evidence.



The real Osama bin Laden

Although announced repeatedly, no such paper ever appeared (Meyssan 9/11, pp. 82, 102). A letter by OBL of 24th September urges Muslims in Pakistan and Afghanistan to stand firm against aggression from the ‘Crusaders’ (R. Jacquard, *In the Name of Osama bin Laden* (2002) has just this one post-911 letter, p. 258), and contains no hint that he might have been involved in the event of 9-11, still less any approval of the notion of attacking America.

In mid-September the Taliban responded to US requests for OBL to be handed over, by saying they would be happy to do so, if

some evidence for his complicity in the 9/11 event could be produced. (That may have been unwise, given that the UN Security Council had two years earlier passed a resolution demanding that the Taliban 'hand over' bin Laden, though without specifying to whom (UN Security Council Resolution 1267, passed 15 October 1999); however, let us recall that he was regarded as a hero in Afghanistan for having driven out the Soviet Union). After that request for evidence was declined, the Taliban offered on October 1st to give over OBL for trial to an Islamic court in Pakistan - apparently with OBL's approval; this proposal was vetoed by Pakistan's President. Days later, the bombs started falling.



The real Osama bin Laden

On October 1st, Britain's prime Minister Tony Blair averred: "I have seen absolutely powerful and incontrovertible evidence of his [OBL's] link to the events of the 11th of September" (*The Daily Telegraph*, London, 1 October 2001). That statement was presumably related to the UK Government's 'bin Laden Dossier' which appeared on October 4th – a mere three days before the US/UK bombing began, of one of the poorest nations on Earth. That dossier lacked any references for its didactic and unlikely statements. It was described by the Independent on Sunday as 'little more than conjecture, supposition and assertions of fact'. (For comments on untruthful information in this UK dossier, see Burke, *Al-Qaeda*, p. 17.) Only an 'updated' version of this document remains available to investigators.

Earlier versions (cited by Meyssan 9/11, p.225) are no longer accessible. Jason Burke discussed this dossier, finding that e. g., its linking OBL's name to the attack on US military personnel serving in Somalia was 'almost certainly untrue,' (Al-Qaeda, p. 17) and it concluded: 'the British intelligence specialists must have known that the dossier they gave to the Prime Minister to reveal to parliament and the British public to justify involvement in a major conflict included demonstrably false material but felt the war in Afghanistan needed to be fought and the public needed to be convinced of it. Painting bin Laden as profiting from the heroin trade served the same purpose as atrocity stories about Germans in World War I (Burke, Al-Qaeda, p. 17).

On November 3rd, after the war had begun, *al-Jazeera* released bin Laden's final major statement, in which he viewed Afghanistan as the last in a series of 'crusader wars' against Muslim nations, and insisted that there was no evidence of any Afghan involvement in the event of 9/11. British MPs would, I suggest, benefit from reading this statement.

The fake bin Laden video

The centrally-important fake 'bin Laden' video appeared in mid-November 2001, shown on al-Jazeera television station, with the main character expressing approval of the 9/11 event and apparently having some degree of foreknowledge. Although much of the tape was only semi-audible, the Pentagon produced its English 'translation' on Dec 13th. A year later, in November 2002, the Swiss Institute for Perceptual Artificial Intelligence in Lausanne, commissioned by France-2 television to analyse the tape, expressed confidence that the voice heard was not that of bin Laden. The main figure of that video did not even resemble OBL, so it remains a mystery how media hacks were prepared to go with such a story at all.

That video was the only evidence the US ever produced to justify its bombing of Afghanistan.

Radio transmissions of OBL's voice from Tora Bora were normally intercepted by four different intelligence agencies, American, Pakistani, Saudi and Egyptian (Ahmed, *War on Freedom*, p. 220), up until 14th December 2001 when they ceased. His funeral took place on the 16th in Pakistan, as reported in Pakistani and Egyptian newspapers, at an undisclosed location.

A four-page will of his surfaced some months later, dated 14th December. In a videoed speech of his broadcast 27 December, 2001, OBL declared, 'Regardless if Osama is killed or survives, the awakening has started, praise be to God,' (Jason Burke, *Al-Qaeda: The True Story of Radical Islam*, 2004, xiv) and that was his (posthumous) final broadcast.

A valuable asset

The Pentagon was able to produce that fake OBL video, without fear of OBL denouncing it, because (I suggest) it knew where he lay, dying. Since then a series of 'bin Laden' tapes has been fabricated, to help the world live in fear. His image has been misused by those concerned to promote global terror.

A shelfload of untrue books linking OBL to 9/11 exist, of which Jason Burke's *Al-Qaeda the true Story of Radical Islam* is only the most recent. One would prefer to hear from some Muslim researchers, in ascertaining the identity and life-course of this character, fully demonised by the US and UK. Max Hastings wrote on 3rd Sept 2004 in *the Daily Mail*, 'If Bush gets back to the White house, more than any other man he will have Osama bin Laden to thank' – too true!

Shortly after 9/11, *the Independent* informed its readers that ‘in late August, Mr. bin Laden boasted in an interview with the London-based newspaper *al-Quds al-Arabi* that he was planning an unprecedentedly large strike against the United States’ (The Independent, 17.11.2001 A.Gumbel, ‘Bush did not heed several warnings of attack). and this was cited in Ahmed’s book as evidence for bin Laden’s fiendish intent (Ahmed, *War on Freedom*, p. 115.)

I ascertained that nothing resembling such an article had ever been published by that Arabic newspaper, which had never conducted an interview with bin Laden. (Mr. Ahmed Dabbur, at the London office of *al-Quds al-Arabi* kindly checked through their archives; all their newspaper (in Arabic) is on the web.)

The National Security Agency in Fort Meade, Maryland, apparently has the record of a phone call made by OBL to his mother. There cannot have been many phone lines out of the Tora Bora caves, and did the persons who made this phone-tap record OBL’s preparations for the event of 9/11? (OBL is alleged to have phoned his Mother on September 9th saying ‘In two days you’re going to hear big news, and you’re not going to hear from me for a while’ (Ahmed, p. 117). One wonders whether these words are meant to be present in this phone call recording held by the NSA?)

FBI TEN MOST WANTED FUGITIVE

MURDER OF U.S. NATIONALS OUTSIDE THE
UNITED STATES; CONSPIRACY TO MURDER U.S.
NATIONALS OUTSIDE THE UNITED STATES;
ATTACK ON A FEDERAL FACILITY RESULTING
IN DEATH

USAMA BIN LADEN



Date of Photograph Unknown

Aliases: Usama Bin Muhammad Bin Ladin. Shaykh Usama Bin Ladin, the Prince, the Emir, Abu Abdallah, Mujahid Shaykh, Hajj, the Director

The term 'al-Qaeda' started to be used around 1997/8 as a designation for Islamic terrorist groups, which means 'the base' in Arabic. (It was OBL's name for his computer file, used while employed by the CIA in Afghanistan, to co-ordinate the 'jihad' against the Soviet Union: Meyssan, 9/11, p.99.) In 1998, FBI-led investigations of bombings of African embassies started using this name (Burke, al-Qaeda ref 6, p. 6.). These groups lacked any sort of insignia and have been well described as 'a loose collection of groups and individuals that doesn't even refer to itself as "al Qaeda."' Most of the affiliated groups have distinct goals within their own countries or regions, and pose little direct threat to the United States' (K. McCloud and A. Dolnik, Debunk the myth of al-Qaeda).

Thus there do not exist, or hardly exist, documents by members of such groups referring to themselves as 'al-Qaeda' (Brendan O'Neill Does al-Qaeda exist?), although one would like to hear more discussion of this issue. The BBC film series 'The Power of Nightmares' gave a compelling account of how the 'al-Qaeda' threat was mocked up, to help the people live in fear.

The FBI arrest warrant

By 1998 the FBI had issued an arrest warrant for OBL in six countries (for his presumed involvement in the Nairobi and Kenya embassy attacks of that year), and yet a British couple had the following experience. Alan and Cindy Thompson ended up in the town of Zhob, Pakistan, after making an unexpected detour, and stayed overnight.

They left quickly the next day, after discovering that bin Laden was in town. They discussed their alarm and surprise with American aid workers, who told them of a similar experience they had had in Kandahar, Afghanistan, where they had to move as their offices were right next door to bin Laden.

The Thompsons reported their discovery, but were ignored by the FBI. Cindy stated: 'We were gobsmacked. We found it incredible that we were offering to give firsthand true information about the most wanted man in the world and the US embassy couldn't even be bothered to get off their butts... it is about time that this story is told to the world to let the people know the truth...the hunt for bin Laden is a farce.' (Kenyon Gibson, *Common Sense: A Study of the Bushes, the CIA and the Suspicions Regarding 9/11* (2003), p. 201. The Thompsons are living in Lincoln.) Indeed!

On the very morning of 9/11, George H.W. Bush met with Osama bin Laden's brother, Shafiq bin Laden, at a conference sponsored by the Carlyle Group in the Ritz-Carlton Hotel in Washington, DC. In the ensuing months, the UK & US dropped twelve thousand bombs on Afghanistan. To quote Meyssan: 'The greatest army in the world, for its part, was unable to find the alleged Public Enemy No 1 it was sent to arrest, while Mullah Omar escaped to Pakistan on a motorbike' (Messyan, 9/11, p. 125).

There is a danger that the real OBL will be lost in a mythologizing process – as the authorities may desire – so that we

are left merely with multiple refracted images. (For example, an alleged interview by an Arabic paper in November 2001 has OBL denying that he had kidney trouble or that he visited the Dubai hospital, and has him affirm his readiness to attack America.) In October 2004, the U.S. Secretary of State Colin Powell averred that the Pentagon knew where OBL was, somewhere in western Pakistan. Emmanuel Goldstein was a much-needed figure.

The train moves on

Confirmation of how indispensable OBL was as an enemy-image comes from Kabir Mohammed's story. In the year 2000, Taliban leaders were anticipating the danger posed by OBL's presence in their country, and consulted Kabir as an ambassador over what to do. He suggested OBL be handed over to the newly-established International Criminal Court in the Hague, and set up a meeting in August 2000 between Taliban representatives and EU official Reiner Weiland in the Sheraton Hotel in Frankfurt, to ascertain in what way they could hand over OBL.

This offer was relayed to the U.S. Government (which does not sound quite what the Taliban had asked for), who responded by appointing Kabir as an Afghan ambassador!

In mid-November 2000, the Taliban moved OBL and his henchmen to Daronta, 30 miles outside Kabul, effectively placing them under house arrest. The Taliban placed him in this confined location, where he could be either destroyed by missile attack or arrested and deported. Delays and procrastination followed, with U.S. apologies being repeatedly sent for inaction. Then suddenly it was too late, and on September 15th Kabir was informed 'the train has moved on' and the option now was either the Taliban's total surrender, or war. He resigned from his ambassador role, and soon the bombs started to fall on his country.

Reading between the lines, the U.S. did not want OBL handed over to an International Criminal Court, where his open testimony could cause a lot of harm, but did want him stuck in Afghanistan, so they could weave their story around him.

An honest cop, RIP



John O'Neill Anti-Terrorism Expert

'The one American who knew more about bin Laden than anyone else', John O'Neill, was investigating OBL's alleged involvement in the bombing of the ship USS Cole. He was the FBI's counter-terrorism chief, in its New York National Security Division office, his speciality being Islamic terrorism.

But, he became unduly keen on the pursuit of OBL, and was warned off the case: in November 2000 he was thrown out of Yemen where he was investigating the Cole bombing, then in August 2001 he fell victim to a framed character-blackening and was dismissed from office.

He was finally moved to a different job – in the Twin Towers. (O'Neill emerged from the first Twin Tower inferno, then went of his own accord into the second one to try and rescue people, where he met his nemesis.) He does not seem to have appreciated that

catching OBL was not quite the name of the game. Bin Laden was the “Most Wanted Man” on Earth – and America wanted to keep it that way!

Identity theft

On November 2nd 2004, a macabre Halloween reappearance of ‘bin Laden’ handed the US election over to Bush. The film that Al-Jazeera broadcast in Qatar was highly blurred. Nico Haupt wondered ironically, “I am meanwhile interested, where the ISI always get their stand-in actors for former CIA payroll buddy Usama Bin Laden’ (ISI =Pakistan Intelligence Service).”



The 30 October 2004 “Osama”

The look-alike figure who read the script sounded like someone in a rather bored mood reading a speech, and he had different eyebrows from OBL. One might have expected OBL to speak in an animated way from the heart about the things he believes in, indeed an actor would have performed in a rather more animated way, suggesting that this reader was chosen for the coincidence that he is an OBL look-alike. He was clearly reading a script, one saw him turning the pages, and there was an obvious cut in the recording.

The 9/11 Commision Report (2004)--which cites no authors or editors, only a list of Commission Members with no hint of who they are or whether they are contactable--wove a story about OBL quite incompatible with that told here. Virtually all of its references were uncheckable, as alluding to FBI memos, etc. outside the public domain.

It contained no quotes from OBL: quite a few statements of his have been quoted or alluded to here, not one of which appears in the pages of the Commission's Report, despite its extensive discussion of him. Its references include 'interrogations' of Muslims – under torture, one assumes. I suggest that its account is largely fictional. Let us hope that some attempt at real biography will be attempted, before this intriguing character vanishes into that fractured hall of mirrors.

No, Mr. Fisk

Robert Fisk's doorstopper of a book came out in 2005, a central theme of which is his relation with OBL whom he once met, and his 'interpreting' of each subsequent message. Fisk can fill a considerably larger hall than can any British politician, and one would tend to assume he knows what he is talking about on this topic. But, we are distressed to note that he always believes in the from-beyond-the-grave OBL videos. In November 2002, a bin Laden video appeared, and Fisk enthused:

'I hear his voice. He is alive. It takes only a brief round of phone calls to the Middle East and Southwest Asia for my sources to confirm that it was Osama bin Laden's gravelly voice that is threatening the West in the short monologue transmitted by the Al-Jazeera television channel'.



But, hang on – let’s quote the Islamic expert Kevin Barrett on the recording. The Pentagon’s fake OBL of December 2001 had been widely ridiculed owing to the low-credibility ‘fatty bin Laden’ who was speaking,” Barrett explained, and he had yet to meet an informed observer who considered it authentic. That suggests it should not be taken seriously.”

The next “Osama from beyond the grave” message had no images — it was an audio tape delivered to al-Jazeera in fall, 2002. The CIA verified it as authentic, and then got a rotten egg in the face when the world’s leading voice identification experts at IDIAP in Switzerland reported that “the message was recorded by an impostor.”

Computer voice analysis at the Perceptual Artificial Intelligence in Lausanne (commissioned by France-2 television) demonstrated that the recorded voice differed from that of OBL, and should not the most eminent Middle-East journalist take note of this?

This phoney message listed ‘the blows struck at Western powers since his presumed ‘death’ – a synagogue in Tunisia, the Bali bomb, the Chechen theatre siege, and spoke of ‘our sons in Iraq.’

No wonder we had to bomb Iraq after that message, if OBL was intoning about ‘our sons’ in that country. Thus even the most gifted and discerning of journalists is obliged to remain within a consensus reality, with bogus ‘enemy’ sustained by fabricated videos...

We are gobsmacked that Mr. Fisk believes in the authenticity of the Pentagon-translated fatty bin Laden tape of November 2001 which turned up in in Jalalabad, owing merely to a phrase it used which, he recalled, OBL had used to him some years ago - concerning the envisioning of the 9/11 event in a dream (p. 1275).

He might here pause to consider the miscasting of the holy month of Ramadan in the speech, in a way that no Arab could ever do. 'He [the Deity] will give us blessing and more victory during this holy month of Ramadan' chortled fatty bin Laden (in the Pentagon's translation) with the video reportedly bearing a date-stamp of November 9th – while the month of Ramadan only began a week later, on the 16th. It's forty minutes of rambling dialogue gave no hint of the ghastly carpet bombing then going on around Jalalabad.

As Mr. Fisk evidently believes that OBL has endorsed acts of terrible violence, let us turn back to an earlier and more truthful analysis by Carol Valentine, based on a CNN interview with bin Laden, conducted by Peter Arnett and shown in March, 1997. She shows how this interview made clear that he was not concerned with the targeting of American civilians: 'we have focused our declaration on striking at the soldiers in the country of the Two Holy Places.' Bin Laden's goal, Carol Valentine concluded, 'was to get US military forces out of Muslim lands He just wants us to go away, much like we wanted the British to go away in 1776.'

In January 2006, Fisk is still pronouncing a new OBL audiotape as 'almost certainly genuine'. Even professor Bruce Lawrence, editor of the book 'Messages to the World: The Statements of Osama Bin Laden' pronounced this one a forgery, brewed up by the Pakistani ISI. Mr. Fisk needs to meditate calmly upon the words of Kevin Barrett: 'Every "bin Laden" statement since 2001 has been blatantly bogus.'

Bin Laden – Still dead after all these years

The US 'Veterans Today' carried a fine article 'Hunt for bin Laden a national Shame' in December 2009, by Gordon Duff, its Senior Editor. It began:

The embarrassment of having Secretary of State Clinton talk about bin Laden in Pakistan was horrific. He has been dead since December 13, 2001 and now, finally, everyone, Obama, McCrystal, Cheney, everyone who isn't nuts is finally saying what they have known for years.



George Walker Bush and Dick Cheney

However ... Since we spent 200 million dollars on “special ops” looking for someone we knew was dead, who is going to jail for that? Since Bush, Rumsfeld and Cheney continually talked about a man they knew was dead, now known to be for reasons of POLITICAL nature, who is going to jail for that? Why were tapes brought out, now known to be forged, as legitimate intelligence to sway the disputed 2004 election in the U.S.? . . .

The bin Laden scam is one of the most shameful acts ever perpetrated against the American people. We don't even know if he really was an enemy, certainly he was never the person that Bush and Cheney said. In fact, the Bush and bin Laden families were always close friends and had been for many years.

In May 2011, his death was proclaimed by Obama as having just happened. *Not one single UK paper or media outlet expressed doubt.* Evidence does not support the notion of Muslim hijackers as responsible for 911-- see David Ray Griffin, *The New Pearl Harbor, Disturbing Questions about the Bush Administration and 9/11* (2004)--pointing more to a source within the US military, who devised the event themselves. This issue has to be central in answering the question, "Who was bin Laden?"

Someday, truthful accounts of the 28-year old Arab who visited US military bases as Tim Osman in 1996 may appear – but, not just yet. Those responsible for engineering the event of 9/11 had to have confidence over when OBL was going to die: he had to be in Afghanistan and take the blame, he had to be alive when the country was invaded, but had to be incapable of replying and had to fade away as the Pentagon's bogus identity-theft video was promoted around the world, loading the guilt onto him.

If the American people wanted to do something about terrorism, apart from using it as a pretext to start wars, suspend the US constitution and surrender their hard-won democratic freedoms, then maybe they should take seriously OBL's words in a 1998 interview given to ABC television:

'They (Americans) have put themselves at the mercy of a disloyal government, ... it is Israel inside America. Take the sensitive ministries such as the Secretary of State and the Secretary of Defense and the CIA, you will find that the Jews have the upper

hand in them. They make use of America to further their plans for the world... For over half a century, Muslims in Palestine have been (by the Jews) slaughtered and assaulted and robbed of their honor and of their property. Their houses have been blasted, their crops destroyed... This is my message to the American people: to look for a serious government that looks out for their interests and does not attack other people's lands, or other people's honor."



*Nicholas Kollerstrom is an historian of science and expert on the 7/7 attacks in London, about which he has published **TERROR ON THE TUBE**, which is being released in an expanded and revised version this month. He has followed the trial and tribulations of Muad'Dib and has been present for the formal inquest on 7/7. Several interviews with him are archived at <http://radiofetzer.blogspot.com>.*

Zero Dark Thirty: The deeper, darker truths

by Jim Fetzer

The film *Zero Dark Thirty* received wide critical acclaim, appeared on 95 critics' top ten lists of 2012. It was nominated in five categories at the 85th Academy Awards as well as receiving Golden Globe Award nominations for Best Motion Picture – Drama, Best Director, and Best Screenplay. Yet it raises some very serious moral issues; glorifies a political stunt and is based on an historical fiction. It is the latest in Obama propaganda.

Osama bin Laden was *not* killed on 2 May 2011 during the raid on a compound in Pakistan. He actually died in Afghanistan on or about 15 December 2001 — and he was buried there in an unmarked grave. Local obituaries reported Osama's death at the time. Even FOX News subsequently confirmed it. He was buried in an unmarked grave in accord with Muslim traditions. He did not die in Pakistan.



Osama bin Laden was not killed on 2 May 2011

Nick Kollerstrom has published about it, *“Osama bin Laden: 1957-2001”*. David Ray Griffin has a book about it, *Osama bin Laden: Dead or Alive*. And Scholars for 9/11 Truth has written about it.

The film suggests that torture produces actionable intelligence, when virtually every military and intelligence expert will confirm that you are told what those being tortured think you want to hear to stop the pain.

As *TIME* and *The Huffington Post* have reported, the film’s depiction of torture has created a controversy that may affect its chances for an Oscar. Among the most notable commentaries is one by Matt Taibbi. A columnist for *Rolling Stone*, he has raised serious questions:

“[I]f it would have been dishonest to leave torture out of the film entirely, how is it not dishonest to leave out how generally ineffective it was, how morally corrupting, how totally it enraged the entire Arab world, how often we used it on people we knew little to nothing about, how often it resulted in deaths, or a hundred other facts? Bigelow put it in, which was “honest,” but it seems an eerie coincidence that she was “honest” about torture in pretty much

exactly the way a CIA interrogator would have told the story, without including much else.”

Similar conclusion drawn by scholars

In its press release, “Osama tape appears to be fake, experts conclude” (28 May 2006), Scholars for 9/11 Truth drew the same conclusion about his death in 2001:

The latest audio tape attributed to Osama bin Laden appears to be one more installment in a succession of evidence fabricated by the US government to deceive the American people, according to Scholars for 9/11 Truth. “This tape is only the latest in a series of fabrications intended to mislead the American people,” I said, as the society’s founder.

“The closer we get to revealing the truth about 9/11, the more furiously the government fights to conceal it!” He said members of Scholars and other experts had detected evidence of fakery.

In this new recording, a voice attributed to Osama bin Laden asserts that Zacarias Moussaoui was not involved in 9/11, which he knew to be the case because he had personally assigned the 19 hijackers involved in those events. The Osama of this tape thereby implicitly confesses his responsibility for orchestrating the attacks.

However, in a tape released on December 27, 2001, the authenticity of which is not in doubt, Osama denied having had anything to do with 9/11. *“Moreover,”* Fetzer added, *“some of the 19 hijackers he ‘personally assigned’ have turned up alive and well.”*

To be sure, this new tape is not the first one in which bin Laden appears to take responsibility for the attacks. As David Ray Griffin, a prominent member of Scholars, points out, “The Osama on the

video tape that appeared on December 13, 2001, confessed to planning the 9/11 attacks. But he is far darker and much heavier than the real Osama bin Laden. People can see the difference by looking up 'The Fake bin Laden Video Tape' on Google."

Griffin's point is supported by a work-in-progress by members of Scholars for 9/11 Truth, which appears on its web site under the heading, "9/11: Have we been lied to?" It offers evidence of fakery in some of the videos based upon various physical properties of the figures that are presumed to be Osama, pointing out that there are differences in the ears, cheeks, eyebrows, length of the nose and shape of the nostrils. "The use of computer analysis can 'fine tune' these questions of facial characteristics," Fetzner said, "but the gross differences already show they are not the same."

Content inconsistencies

"Another problem with the video of December 13, 2001," Griffin pointed out, "was that its stocky bin Laden praised two of the alleged hijackers, Wail M. Al-Shehri and Salem al-Hazmi, by name, and yet both the *London Telegraph* and the Saudi embassy reported several days after 9/11 that al-Hazmi was still alive and working in Saudi Arabia. Given the fact that the earlier video in which Osama confessed was clearly a fake, we should be suspicious of this latest apparent confession."

A professor at Duke, Bruce Lawrence, who has published *Messages to the World: The Statements of Osama bin Laden*, expressed profound skepticism about a tape that was released January 17, 2006, in a report that appeared two days later. "There's nothing in this from the Koran," Lawrence said. "He's, by his own standards, a faithful Muslim who quotes scripture in defense of his actions."



Salem al-Hazmi

There's no quotation from the Koran in the excerpts we got, no reference to specific events, no reference to past atrocities." Lawrence also observed the tape ran only 10 minutes, whereas the shortest previous tape, at 18 minutes, was nearly twice as long.

Fetzer noted that many of the same anomalous properties are found in the latest tape. "Compared to Osama's past performances," he observed, "this message is too short, too direct, and full of falsehoods. It was even described on CBS News by Bob Schieffer as 'almost American'." A translation of the text of the tape has also been released by IntelCenter, a private company that does contract work for the US government. "I suppose I would be accused of being a 'conspiracy theorist' to suggest there is any connection," Fetzer added.

Authentic voice/fake content

Informed that Reuters news agency has reported confirmation that the voice on the tape is indeed that of Osama bin Laden, Fetzer replied, "The fact that the voice is his does not prove that the tape is authentic. We have had phony tapes before using voices that were authentic.



Mark Bingham called from Flight 93

Mark Bingham, a passenger on Flight 93, is supposed to have called his mother and said, 'Hi, Mom, this is Mark Bingham!' His mother confirmed it was his voice, but does anyone seriously believe that Mark Bingham would have used his last name in identifying himself to his mother?"

Griffin agreed, adding, "Back in 1999, William Arkin published an article entitled, '*When Seeing and Hearing Isn't Believing*' (which can also be accessed on Google). Describing the new technology of 'voice morphing' (or 'voice synthesizing'), Arkin explained that, if audio technicians have a recording of your voice, then they can create a tape, in which your authentic voice!--says anything they wish."

In a press release on April 22, 2006, the Scholars observed that a tape played at the trial of Zacarias Moussaoui included discussion among the passengers about using a drink cart to break down the cabin door alleged to have been picked up on a cockpit voice recorder, which does not record conversations in the passenger cabin.

"This is not the first and certainly will not be the last time that the American government plays the American people for suckers," professor Jim Fetzer said.

Osama was “our man in Afghanistan”

Even more importantly, the political context has been all but lost to history. Obama was on the hot seat for an apparently fake birth certificate, having troops in Pakistan, and not closing Guantanamo. By alleging that the tip had come from a prisoner held there and using troops stationed in Pakistan, in a brilliant political stroke, he took his birth certificate off the front page, positioning himself for reelection.

Osama was “our man in Afghanistan.” During the uprising against its occupation by Soviet forces, he was instrumental in securing Stinger missiles, which were used to shoot down their helicopters and planes. In an earlier film about Afghanistan, *“Charlie Wilson’s War”*, Osama’s role was conveniently omitted. It would have been embarrassing to have acknowledged “the man behind 9/11” had been working for us.

The demise of the Soviet Union in 1991 left the military-industrial complex scrambling for some new “boogie man” to justify massive expenditures on military weapons and curtail any “peace dividend.”

Nothing could be more useful than a shadowy “terrorist” threat that has no geographical boundaries, where you can commit a terrorist act any time it’s most politically convenient, as with the Bali bombing.

Australia had been reticent about joining the “war on terror.” What could be a greater inducement than to slaughter many Australians by means of a fabricated attack to motivate its enthusiasm for that war.

Analogously, what could have been more beneficial to Obama than to “take out” a man who was already dead by executing a political stunt that most Americans would not be in a suitable position to contest?

Problems with the “official account”

But there were problems. Local residents had never seen Osama. They identified the man in the photo as the compound’s owner, who was not bin Laden. The SEALs performed their task and were gone.

A photograph of the President, the Vice President, and the Secretary of State was widely circulated as engrossed in watching it go down in real time. But the photo itself would turn out to have been staged. Leon Panetta, Director of the CIA, let the cat out of the bag by noting that there had been no visual footage of the raid during its first 20-25 minutes, which was more than the lapsed time for the whole event.



The staged photo of the President and staff

The body was allegedly identified by DNA comparisons in less time than scientifically possible — and was then dumped into the sea “in accordance with Islamic practice,” which was a ridiculous contention. Burial at sea is disrespectful of the body, which can be consumed by sharks, fish and crustaceans. That is not a Muslim tradition, but it conveniently disposed of the most powerful proof of fakery and fraud.

When most of the SEAL team involved in the raid were killed when their helicopter was shot down in Afghanistan a few months later, it was not implausible to suppose that they might have been silenced.

Osama and al-Qaeda, which was the name given to “our base” in Afghanistan, had nothing to do with 9/11. Osama denied that he was involved in 9/11, implicating a “government within the government.”

Another prominent figure who has acknowledged the existence of a “government within the government” is William Jefferson Clinton, who admitted that this is an entity over which he exercised no control. Research by experts at The Vancouver Hearings (15-17 June 2012) has vindicated his claim, where US neo-cons — with assistance from the Mossad and the complicity of the Pentagon — orchestrated 9/11.

There are many articles about this, including “Peeling the 9/11 Onion: Layers of Plots within Plots” (with Preston James) and “James H. Fetzer: 9/11 IRAN REVIEW Interview “. Or read “9/11: Have we been bamboozled?” The second death of Osama does not stand alone.

PART IV

The Mythology of World War II

The Great Holocaust Debate

by Thomas Dalton

It goes without saying that the Holocaust was an event of major historical importance. And few historical events are surrounded with as much obfuscation and propaganda as this one. Therefore, we had best get our story straight.

From the highest perspective, we can identify two competing accounts of the Holocaust. On the one hand we have the traditional, orthodox view: *the six million Jewish casualties, the gas chambers, the cremation ovens and mass graves*. We know about the death camps. We are told about incriminating documents, photographs, and hard evidence. Countless books and films reiterate the conventional view. Historians can call on thousands of surviving witnesses to give us eyewitness accounts. Traditionalists have the weight of history on their side.

On the other hand there is a small, renegade band of writers and researchers who refuse to accept large parts of this story. They explicitly challenge the conventional view of history. Researchers who do such work are generally known as *revisionists*. They seek to revise the orthodox account of some past event. Holocaust

revisionists, however, are a special breed. They challenge not simply historians, but an entire infrastructure dedicated to maintaining and promoting the standard view. *They present counter-evidence; they expose inconsistencies; they ask tough questions. And they are beginning to outline a new and different narrative.*

A debate of historic significance



Thus has emerged something of a debate—a debate of historic significance. This is no peripheral clash between two arcane schools of thought, regarding some minutiae of World War II. It is about history, of course, but it also speaks to fundamental issues of our time: freedom of speech and press, the operation of mass media, manipulation of public opinion, political and economic power structures, and the coercive abilities of the State. It is an astonishingly rancorous and controversial debate, with far-reaching implications.

Most of the public is only dimly aware of this debate, if at all. Nearly everyone knows that “six million Jews were killed by the Nazis,” and that gas chambers were used in the killing. But few have

any idea about the origins of this story, its rationale, and its justification. Fewer still know of the serious questions that have been raised against the traditional view; if they have heard of them, it is in the context of “a few right-wing neo-Nazi anti-Semites” who are trying to attack the Jews by questioning the Holocaust. And not more than a handful of individuals truly understand the depth of the revisionist attack on the mainstream view.

The fact that so few are aware of what may be called the “Great Holocaust Debate” is perhaps unsurprising. Much has been invested in the conventional story. Textbooks and encyclopedias have been written about it. Historians have staked their personal reputations on it. Politicians have passed laws defending it. And wealthy and powerful interests have good reason to sustain it.

In short, very few of those in positions of influence want to acknowledge any kind of legitimate debate. There is no incentive to publicize it, and strong pressure to avoid it. Those in the public eye know that, should they broach this subject, they will suffer the consequences. Advertisers will drop out. Financial backers will disappear. They may be sued. They will lose access, and perhaps their jobs. They will be shunned. They will be vilified. And it will all be legal.

Despite this overwhelming influence of orthodoxy, the many problems of the Holocaust story refuse to be suppressed. Time and time again, in small and often unexpected ways, cracks in the traditional view appear. A surprising admission, a foolish statement, a slip of the tongue, a blatant absurdity; and those ‘troubling questions’ arise once again. Today, more people than ever suspect that all is not well with the standard view of the Holocaust.

The Great Debate is marked by a striking partisanship. The traditional story is defended primarily by survivors, Jewish writers

and researchers, and those who suffered at the hands of Nazi Germany—in other words, by people with a self-interest in sustaining the dominant view of a genocidal Nazi regime and an innocent and victimized Jewish people. Of the thousands of books on the subject, the vast majority are by Jewish authors.

The revisionist perspective, by contrast, is promoted by a very small number of people: primarily Germans, people of German origin, and those inclined to be pro-German or anti-Jewish—again, not an unbiased group. Charges of “lies,” “conspiracy,” and “hoax” are frequently launched by both sides. This leaves the average person in a quandary: he is faced with partisan advocates on both sides, and rarely, if ever, gets a complete and balanced picture.

Let me make my stance clear. After considering all the evidence, I find that the revisionists have a very strong case. Their argumentation is solid, their sources are well-substantiated, and their research is of a high caliber. It is not ironclad, however, and where problems arise, I attempt to call them out. But overall, the bulk of their arguments point to one general conclusion: that the traditional Holocaust story is significantly flawed. Orthodox historians have largely failed to respond to the many challenges that they raise. Instead they seem to prefer to cover up, slander, or avoid engaging with revisionism. This fact alone strongly suggests that orthodoxy has nothing to say in reply.

Some might question the relevance of this whole topic. They might point out that the event under discussion happened over 70 years ago, that most who experienced it are dead, and that the enmities of the war are long gone. America and the European nations are friends, and at peace (with each other, at least!). Japan is an important trading partner and poses no military threat. So why bother with the Holocaust? What’s the big deal? “Yes, the Jews suffered,” some may say. “So just leave them alone. Let them have their ol’ Holocaust.”

Why the debate matters

I think it does matter, and not only to those who have a vested interest. For several reasons: *First, there is the straightforward question of history.* Regardless of what one may think, the Holocaust was an event of major historical significance. As with any historical event, it is important to get the facts straight, and to develop consistent and coherent views about what happened. To understand what did, or did not, happen is vital for understanding the world of the mid-20th century, and by extension, the world of today.

Second, we are not allowed to forget about it, even if we wanted to. Coverage of the Holocaust is standard fare in every school curriculum. Children the world over read *The Diary of Anne Frank*, *Number the Stars*, *Waiting for Anya*, and *Butterfly*. Students learn about the gas chambers and the six million, about the innumerable Nazi atrocities.

We watch Holocaust miniseries on television, *Schindler's List*, and documentaries like *Night and Fog*. We celebrate "Holocaust Education Week," and we acknowledge January 27 each year as the "International Day of Commemoration" of Holocaust victims, as declared by the UN in 2005. School children collect 6 million pencils, or 6 million paperclips, or 6 million pennies. We visit Holocaust museums. We take college courses from endowed chairs in Holocaust studies. This is not by accident. It is a deliberate plan, to make sure we "never forget." And if we can never forget, then we should at least get the story straight.



Third, there is the drama of the debate itself. It is unlike anything else—the name-calling, the suppression of ideas, the jailing of dissenters, the burning of books. It is a debate that can scarcely be mentioned in polite company. It is, in a real sense, one of the last taboos in Western civilization. But as we know, taboos never last. They are the product of a given era, of specific social and political forces. When those forces shift, as they inevitably do, the taboo is lifted. Now is perhaps such a time.

Fourth, we have the underlying issue of free speech. I take a position in support of radical free speech. Speech is an (almost) absolute right. There is virtually no topic that should be out of bounds. Barring only such obscure cases as an immediate threat to human life, no words or ideas should be beyond discussion. I support vigorous and open debate on every conceivable topic, the Holocaust included. Suppressing speech only drives it underground; it can only lead to unethical and reprehensible manipulation of the public's ability to think for itself. Those in power always have reason to fear free speech—all the more reason to defend it.

Fifth is the monetary angle. Billions of dollars have been given as restitution, to Israel, to individual survivors, and to Jewish

organizations. These are tax dollars, provided by the workers of the affected nations—primarily Germany and Switzerland, to date. Restitution claims have not ended, and will likely not end in the foreseeable future. As recently as 2008, the Belgian government agreed to pay \$170 million to survivors, their families, and the “Jewish community.”

This is rather astonishing, given that Belgium was a victim of the war, not an aggressor. (The official reason: Belgium “failed to resist hard enough” against Nazi deportation of Jews.) Germany, though, suffers a seemingly unending parade of reparation deals. In late 2014, they were compelled to establish a new \$250 million fund “for child survivors”; this fund is intended “to recognize psychological and medical trauma caused during their deprived childhoods.” Compensation money, arising directly from the conventional Holocaust story, in turn flows back to sustain it. Restitution money buys political clout, where—in the US at least—it ends up as campaign contributions and issue ads. It encourages lawmakers to legislate in support of Israel and against revisionism—and they do.

Sixth, the State of Israel itself was a direct result of the Holocaust. In November 1947, two and a half years after the end of the war in Europe, the UN General Assembly approved Resolution 181, calling for independent Arab and Jewish states in Palestine. Jewish leaders immediately began formation of a political infrastructure, and declared the establishment of the State of Israel in May 1948. There were precursor events, of course. The Zionist push for a Jewish homeland began in the late 1800s, and the Balfour Declaration of 1917 promised “a national home for the Jewish people.” The process was thus in motion several decades before the end of World War II, but the Holocaust was the last straw. This is widely acknowledged today. In 2009, Israeli ambassador to the US, Michael Oren, declared the Holocaust to be Israel’s “raison d’etre.” A 2012 survey found that fully 98% of Israelis consider it fairly or very important that a “guiding principle” for Israel is “to

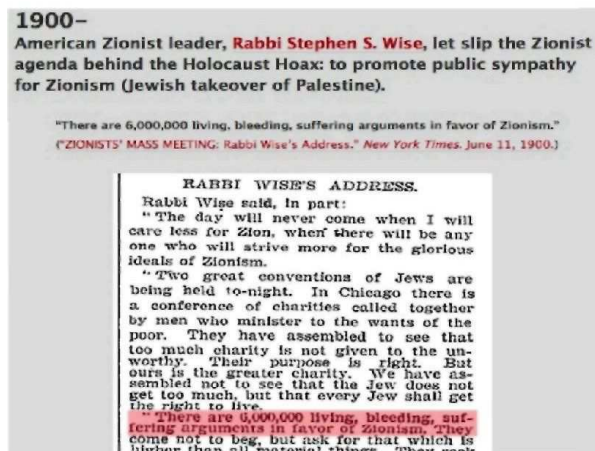
remember the Holocaust.” Hence, if the Holocaust is called into question, so is the legitimacy of the Jewish state.

Seventh, the mere existence of Israel has far-reaching consequences. Its creation sparked the ethnic cleansing of Palestinian Arabs, which led to several wars and ultimately to the present Israeli occupation of the West Bank and other Palestinian lands. This occupation in turn is a crucial factor in the global “war on terror,” which is in reality a war on Islam. The influential group of people who promote and defend the Holocaust are by and large the same people who push for war against Muslims worldwide. The same ideology—militant right-wing Zionism—is a major factor in both. In the United States, this same Jewish lobby also coerces the government to send roughly \$6 billion per year to Israel in the form of military and economic aid.

Eighth: If we can be misled—or fooled, or deceived, or lied to—about the Holocaust, what other events might we be misled about? The same social forces that could give rise to and sustain a deficient Holocaust story could produce countless other stories that might be exaggerated, embellished, distorted, or falsified.

Finally, the Great Debate tells us something important about the power structure of Western nations. Revisionists challenge not only orthodoxy; they challenge the power of the State. The leading advocates of the conventional view are in positions of great influence. They are wealthy. They have many supporters, and virtually unlimited resources. They are able to turn the power of the State, and public opinion, against revisionism. The revisionists, few in number and poor in means, have only ideas. But as the masked man once said, *ideas are bulletproof*. They have a power of their own, unmatched by money, military, or government. Ideas can penetrate to the heart of truth. This is the promise of revisionism. Whether it succeeds, time will tell.

The revisionist view of events is so far from what has been portrayed that we may have a hard time comprehending its possibility. A colleague once told me that he would be no more shocked to find no Eiffel Tower in Paris than he would to learn that the revisionists were right. Yet we can scarcely avoid asking ourselves this question: *Is it really possible that the traditional Holocaust story is wrong?* And not merely a little wrong, but significantly and fundamentally flawed? This is for each reader to decide.



The Holocaust in context

There can be no denying the Holocaust of the mid-twentieth century: it was called World War II. Roughly 50 to 60 million people died worldwide—about 70 percent of whom were civilians. [1] They died from a variety of causes including guns, bombs, fire, disease, exposure, starvation, and chemical toxins. Within this greater Holocaust there existed many lesser holocausts: the Allied firebombings of Dresden, Hamburg, and Cologne; the killing of hundreds of thousands of German soldiers and civilians, by the victorious Allies, after the formal end of the war; the US nuclear attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, which incinerated 170,000

women, children, and elderly; and the Jewish Holocaust of Nazi Germany. It is this last Holocaust which has been the topic of heated debate over the years.

Of the millions who died in the war, about 10 percent, or six million, are claimed to have been Jews killed by the Nazi regime, both in Germany and in its occupied territories. This Jewish Holocaust—the Holocaust, many would say—has been the subject of intense study for 70 years now, ever since the postwar Nuremberg Trials of 1945 and 1946. Thousands of books and articles have been written on it; numerous films describe it; countless news stories have covered it. According to some, it is the “most well-documented event in history.” [2]

In order to properly examine the Holocaust, we first need to know what exactly it was. The basic outline of the conventional story has been mapped out for several decades now, and there is today a rough consensus. Here is one “widely accepted definition”:

“When historians talk about the “Holocaust,” what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers”. (Shermer and Grobman 2000: xv)

Here is another, from an official source—Michael Berenbaum, former director of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C.:

“The Holocaust was the systematic state-sponsored murder of 6 million Jews by the Nazis and their collaborators during World War 2”. (1993: 1)

These definitions imply that three key components are essential to the orthodox view: (1) the killing of roughly six million Jews; (2) homicidal gas chambers; and (3) intentionality on the part of the Nazi leadership. Should we lack any one of these three, according to this view, we have a tragedy, perhaps—but something less than “the Holocaust.”

The conventional story begins with the persecution of German Jews in the 1930s. It accelerates with the round-up of Jews under German control in early 1940. It becomes mass murder with the shootings in the Soviet Union in mid-1941. It ends with gas chambers, mass graves, and burned corpses—either in open pits or crematoria. This heinous act, it is claimed, was a singular pinnacle of human evil:

“Adolf Hitler or the incarnation of absolute evil,” according to famed survivor Elie Wiesel; indeed, he says, Nazi crimes against the Jews “have attained a quasi-ontological dimension.” [3]For Bartov (2015: 11), the Holocaust is a “black hole of violence and depravity.” The Auschwitz crematoria are “the most perverse, insidious, indeed utterly demonic circumstances in the entire Nazi genocidal apparatus”; they reside “in the lowest chambers of hell,” and represent “the very essence of Nazism’s bottomless evil” (ibid: 241).

There remain, however, many open issues and many unanswered questions. Revisionists make challenging and troubling claims, ones that threaten to overturn major aspects of the Holocaust story:

* Key witnesses to the Holocaust have either falsified or greatly exaggerated important aspects of their stories.

* The figure of “six million” has little basis in fact. This number, which theoretically could only have been known after the war, actually traces back decades before.

- * Major death camps, like Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, and Treblinka, have vanished “without a trace”—as have most of their alleged victims. Such a thing is not possible.
- * Both of the alleged means of gassing victims—cyanide gas (under the brand name Zyklon B) and carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust—are impractical, unworkable, and simply ridiculous.
- * No “Holocaust order” from Hitler exists; nor was there any budget or any plan. How, then, could the Nazis have pulled off their perfect crime?
- * Wartime air photos do not substantiate the traditional account of events.
- * Why are there, even today, so many “survivors”?

It seems that no two writers on the Holocaust have the same opinion on these matters.



10th Edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica (1902)

Entry for 'Antisemitism'

While the main activity of anti-Semitism has manifested itself in Germany, Russia, Rumania, Austria-Hungary and France, its vibratory influences have been felt in other countries when conditions favourable to its extension have presented themselves. In England more than one attempt to assimilate the doctrines of Marx and Treitschke has been made. The circumstance that at the time of the rise of German anti-Semitism a premier of Hebrew race, Lord Beaconsfield, was in power first suggested the Jewish lobby to English political extremists. The Eastern crisis of 1876-1878, which was regarded by the Liberal party as primarily a struggle between Christianity, as represented by Russia, and a degrading Semitism, as represented by Turkey, accentuated the anti-Jewish feeling, owing to the anti-Russian attitude adopted by the government. Violent expression to the ancient prejudices against the Jews was given by Sir J. G. Tollemache Sinclair (*A Defence of Russia*, 1877). Mr T. P. O'Connor, in a libel Lord Beaconsfield (1878), pictured him as the instrument of the Jewish people, “moulding the whole policy of Christendom to Jewish aims.” Professor Goldwin Smith, in several articles in the *Great Britain*, 1878, Baron de Hirsch founded a colonial scheme for transplanting persecuted Jews to new countries under new conditions of life, and endowed it with no less a sum than £5,000,000 (see HIRSCH, *Mittheil.* 1878). Though anti-Semitism has been unmasked and discredited, it is to be feared that its history is not yet at an end. While there remain in Russia and Rumania over 10,000,000 of Jews who are being systematically degraded, and who periodically overflow the western frontier, there must continue to be a Jewish question in Europe; and while there are weak governments, and ignorant and superstitious elements in the enfranchised classes of the countries affected, that question will seek to play a part in politics.

LITERATURE.—No impartial history of modern anti-Semitism has yet been written. The most competent works on the subject, *Judaism among the Nations*, by A. LEROY-BEAULIEU (1895), and *L'Antisemitisme, son histoire et ses causes*, by BERNARD LAZARE (1894), are collections of studies rather than histories. M. LAZARE's work will be found most useful by the student on account of its detached standpoint and its valuable bibliographical notes. A good list of works relating to Jewish ethnography will be found at the end of M. JACOB LEBLANC's valuable article, “Judaïsme,” in the *Dictionnaire universel de philosophie* (1884). To these should be added, *Adolf*

The traditionalists vs. the revisionists

As I explained, the disputants in the Great Debate fall into two clearly defined groups: *traditionalists and revisionists*. Were this any other matter of historical dispute, the two camps would typically engage in cordial, lively, and fact-based argumentation. They might

attend joint conferences, praise each others' ingenuity, share lunch, and even grant a deferential respect to one another. But not with the Holocaust. Here, none of the usual rules apply. A kind of argumentative chaos reigns. *Ad hominem* attacks fly. Absurd charges are issued; as Specter (2009: 4) sees it, "Holocaust deniers...are intensely destructive—even homicidal." Reputations are impugned, and basic intelligence is challenged. Strategic confusion and targeted obfuscation are the norms.

For starters, consider the names of the two groups. Holocaust revisionists are often called "Holocaust deniers" by mainstream writers. This appellation is both derogatory and, technically, almost meaningless. What does it mean to "deny" the Holocaust? How much of the conventional view does one have to reject in order to be a "denier"? Take the three pillars of the Holocaust story. What does it mean to "deny" the six million figure? Is "five million" denial?

Unlikely, given that orthodox icon Raul Hilberg consistently argued for roughly that figure. Four million? No—early traditionalist Gerald Reitlinger claimed in 1953 that the death toll could be as low as 4.19 million. To my knowledge, no one has ever called him a Holocaust denier. One million? Five hundred thousand? We can see the problem here.

What about intentionality? Does this refer to Hitler alone? Or must it include the likes of Himmler, Goebbels, Eichmann, and Goring? And how are we to judge intention? Spoken and written words can be misleading; discerning one's intention has long been a notorious philosophical problem. Clearly there is no ready answer to these many questions. It seems that being a "denier" is rather like being an "anti-Semite"—essentially in the eye of the beholder.

Revisionists in turn often refer to their opponents as "exterminationists"—as in, those who believe that the Nazis were on

their way to eliminating the Jewish people from the face of the Earth. Traditionalists reject not only this label, but any label at all; any group designation implies that they are simply one school of thought, to be held on equal footing with the revisionists. The notion of a competition between schools of thought is anathema to them. In their eyes, there is only one basic truth about the Holocaust, and they are its guardians.

Some traditionalists have demonstrated amazing levels of arrogance. A good example is Pierre Vidal-Naquet (1992: xxiv):

"It should be understood once and for all that I am not answering the accusers, and that in no way am I entering into a dialogue with them. ... [T]he contribution of the "revisionists" to our knowledge may be compared to the correction, in a long text, of a few typographical errors. That does not justify a dialogue... [O]ne should not enter into debate with the "revisionists". ... I have nothing to reply to them and will not do so. Such is the price to be paid for intellectual coherence "

Deborah Lipstadt mimics this stubbornness: *"I categorically decline"* to debate them, she says (1993: xiii). Such a reluctance to engage in debate suggests, of course, a fear of losing. The leading revisionists rarely pass up an opportunity to debate; the leading traditionalists, to the best of my knowledge, have never accepted one. In this sense, most traditionalists are themselves "deniers"; they deny that there is anything to debate at all.

Making "Holocaust denial" a crime

BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA

***Massacre Threatens All Jews as
Soviet Power Wanes, Declares
Kreinin, Coming Here for Aid.***

Copyright, 1921, by The Chicago Tribune Co.

BERLIN, July 19.—Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning. This statement is borne out by official documents presented to the Berlin Government, which show that numerous pogroms are raging in all parts of Russia.

More seriously, we now have a situation where the power of the State has been brought to bear against revisionism. In 1982 two influential Jewish groups, the Institute of Jewish Affairs and the World Jewish Congress, created a plan to combat the growth of revisionist publications. They issued a report, *"Making the Denial of the Holocaust a Crime in Law"*, "calling for widespread legislation against revisionism. Israel passed such a law in 1986, and France and other countries followed in the 1990s.

Today there are 17 countries that have enacted or expanded laws against Holocaust denial, [4] ostensibly to combat racist hate crimes against Jews or other minorities. Penalties ranging from severe fines to imprisonment can now be levied against those who openly challenge the conventional Holocaust story.

The presumption is that revisionist writings or speeches will inflame violent extremists, or will "corrupt the youth" (Germany), or will somehow bring unacceptable pain to Jewish people or others sympathetic to their suffering. I am unaware of any cases in which revisionist writings have been shown to be a contributing factor to anti-Semitic violence—but perhaps this is beside the point.

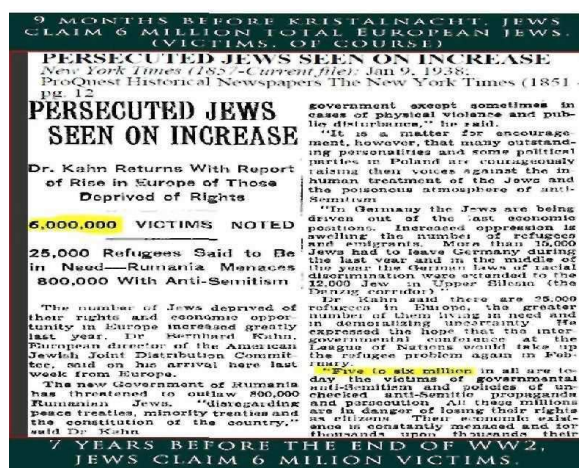
In recent years, several prominent revisionists have been arrested for challenging the traditional Holocaust account. Ernst Zundel, a flamboyant publisher and promoter of right-wing literature in Canada, was arrested in February 2003 in Tennessee, for violating United States immigration statutes. He was quickly deported to Canada and held in prison for two years as a “national security threat.” In March 2005 Zundel was deported once again, this time to his native Germany—where he was charged with distributing hate literature, and with maintaining a US-based revisionist Web site. In February 2007 he was sentenced to five years in prison, the maximum allowable under current German law. He was freed in March 2010, having served three years.

Gerhard Rudolf, a one-time doctoral student in chemistry in Germany, published the influential revisionist works *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (“*Lectures on Contemporary History*,” 1993) and *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (“*Foundations of Contemporary History*,” 1994). In a throwback to the Middle Ages, his books were not only confiscated, they were burned. Tried in 1996, he was sentenced to fourteen months in prison. Rudolf fled to the US but was arrested on immigration charges in late 2005 and deported back to Germany. In March 2007, the German legal system sentenced Rudolf to two and a half years in jail. He was released in July 2009.

Noted British writer and historian *David Irving* came slowly and hesitantly to revisionism, over a period of several years. He had been sympathetic to the German side at least since his 1977 book *Hitler’s War*, but did not start to seriously question the Holocaust until the mid-1980s. It was not so much his writings as his speeches and interviews that got Irving into trouble. In 1993 Lipstadt labeled him a denier and neo-Nazi sympathizer in her book *Denying the Holocaust*. Irving sued for libel, losing in 2000. He was then arrested in Austria in November 2005 for an act of “denial” committed sixteen years earlier, back in 1989. A Viennese court sentenced him to three

years in prison in February 2006, though he was granted early release in November of that year.

More recently we have cases such as that of German-Australian revisionist Dr. *Frederick Töben*, who served three months in jail for a denial-related penalty in August 2009. And in February 2015, French revisionist Vincent Reynouard was sentenced (again) to prison, this time for two years. His crime: posting on-line videos challenging the conventional Holocaust story. The local French court actually saw fit to double the sentence that was sought by the prosecution. ‘Deniers’ are evidently a dangerous lot; no leniency shall be shown.



Such attacks, in addition to significantly raising the stakes of the debate, have a stifling effect upon free speech and academic freedom generally. Many groups and individuals have strongly opposed such heavy-handed acts of state censorship, even though they may disagree with the revisionists. Notable intellectuals such as Noam Chomsky—himself no revisionist—have spoken out on their behalf.

One must wonder: How serious a threat can these people be? Why are they able to draw the attention of national legislators around the world? Whom do they threaten? And perhaps most

important—Are they on to something? Do they in fact have a case to make, that the Holocaust story is fundamentally deficient? The State does not attack those who argue for a flat Earth, or warn against some imminent alien invasion. Those who are irrational, or cannot make a coherent case, pose no threat, and thus are left alone. Apparently the “deniers” are not in this category. This fact alone should make the average person wonder—Could they be right?

The core of revisionism

Unlike the traditionalist view, revisionism resists a general characterization. The alternate depiction of events that revisionism promises is only dimly outlined at present, and opinions are too disparate and too variable to form a truly cohesive view. Nonetheless, there are certain points of broad agreement among a majority of serious revisionists; these constitute a kind of core of revisionism today. Among the general points of agreement are the following:

- * Hitler did indeed dislike the Jews, and strongly desired to rid Germany of them. This desire was shared by most of the top Nazi leadership. Their antipathy had three sources: (1) Jewish domination of major sectors of German finance and industry; (2) the Jewish role in the treasonous November Revolution at the end of World War I; [5] and (3) the prominent Jewish role in Soviet Bolshevism, which was seen by most Germans as a mortal threat. [6]
- * To achieve this end, the Nazis implemented various means, including evacuations, deportations, and forced resettlement. Their main objective was to remove the Jews, not kill them. Hence their primary goal was one of *ethnic cleansing*, not *genocide*. This is why no one has ever found a “Hitler order” to exterminate the Jews.
- * Of course, many Jews would likely die in the process, but this was an unavoidable consequence.

* The Germans actively sought places to send the Jews. One option under consideration was to forcibly acquire the island of Madagascar from France, and to ship the Jews there.[7]

* By mid-1941, due to speedy victories in the Soviet Union, large areas of territory came under German control, and hence a new option emerged—the Jews would be shipped to the East.

* By mid-1943, things were turning bad for the Germans. Shipments to the East were no longer viable, and furthermore all available manpower was needed to support the war effort. Thus deportations became subordinated to forced labor—hence the heavy reliance on Auschwitz, which was first and foremost a labor camp.

* A major problem with deporting and interning large numbers of Jews was disease, especially typhus. Therefore a major effort was needed to kill the disease-bearing lice that clung to bodies and clothing. All Nazi camps were thus equipped to delouse and disinfest thousands of people. * The primary means for killing lice was in “gas chambers,” in which clothing, bedding, and personal items were exposed to hot air, steam, or cyanide gas. The gas chambers described by witnesses *really did exist*—but every one was built and operated as a disinfesting chamber, not as a homicidal gas chamber.

From: International
Red Cross, Arolsen
West Germany

Rechnungs-Nr. Herr
Abrechnung: I/2-050-Schw.
3148 Aachen, den 11. Mai 1979
Größe 40x30

Betreff: Sterbefälle in den ehemaligen Konzentrationslagern

Betreff: Ihr Schreiben vom 8.5.1979

Nachstehend teile ich Ihnen die Zahlen der beurkundeten Sterbefälle in den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern mit:

Lager (Concen.Camp) stand (Up-dated)	Zahl (Total Deaths)
Auschwitz	31.12.1977 52.189
Bergen-Belsen	30.09.1973 6.507
Buchwald	30.09.1973 20.501
Fachau	30.09.1973 17.843
Flossenbürg	30.09.1973 18.259
Gross-Rosen	30.09.1973 7.925
Hb.-Neugamme	30.09.1973 5.570
Mauthausen	30.09.1973 77.747
Nejdek	30.09.1973 6.900
Stutthof	30.09.1973 7.187
Sachsenhausen	30.09.1973 3.944
Abteilung I	31.12.1978 4.785
GESAMT	31.12.1978 271.301

In der Hoffnung, Ihnen weitergeholfen zu haben verbleibe ich

Hochachtungsvoll

Sanftendecret

Dr. phil. habil. und Leiter
des Konzentrationslagers

Arolsen

* The larger part of witness testimonies—both from former (Jewish) inmates and from captured Germans—consists of rumor, hearsay, exaggeration, or outright falsehood. This does not mean that entire testimonies are invalid, but only that specific claims must be verified by scientific methods before we should accept them. In particular, claims about huge casualty figures, mass burials and burnings, and murder with diesel exhaust are largely discredited.

* The total number of Jewish deaths at the hands of the Nazis—the “six million” number—has been highly exaggerated. The actual death toll was perhaps 10 percent of this figure: on the order of 500,000.

Individual revisionists place emphasis on different aspects of the above account, but all would likely agree with all these points.

Four myths

An inquiry into the Great Debate of Holocaust revisionism cannot even begin until a few prominent myths are dismissed. Four are of particular importance:

Myth #1: *Revisionists believe that the Holocaust “never happened.”* This is a common caricature of the revisionist position. It implies a belief that there was no widespread killing of Jews, that they suffered no persecution, that there were no gas chambers of any kind, and perhaps even that no Jews actually died at the hands of the Nazis. Those traditionalists who make this claim are being disingenuous at best. They seem to want the reader to believe that revisionism is so far out of touch with reality, and so extreme in its views, that it can be safely disregarded.

No serious revisionist doubts that extensive killing of Jews occurred, numbering in the hundreds of thousands, at least. No

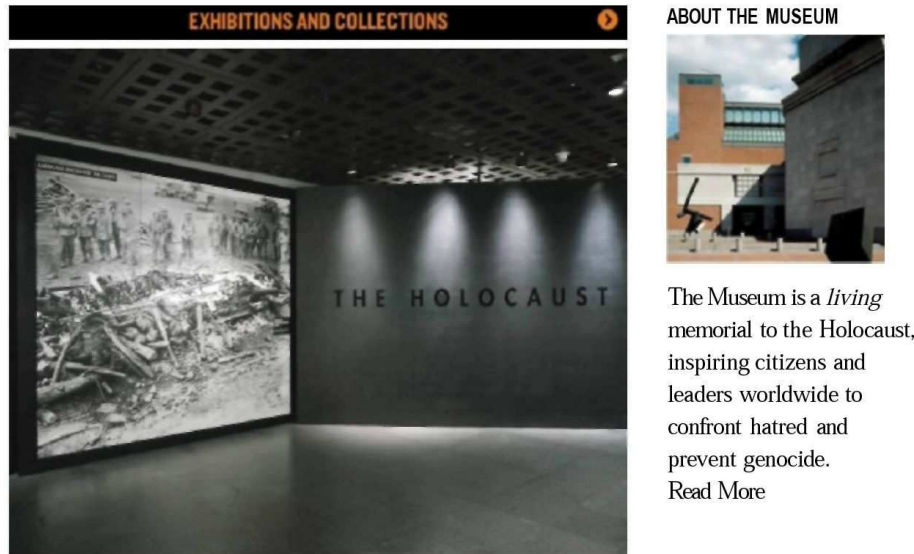
serious revisionist doubts that a catastrophe “happened” to the Jews—whether they call it a “holocaust” or not is incidental. Revisionists do dispute that the number of deaths was anything like five or six million. All accept that gas chambers existed in most or all of the German concentration camps; but they dispute the *purpose* of those chambers. And revisionists dispute that any German camps were ever built and operated as “extermination camps.”

In one sense, the very statement of this myth is loaded. As I explained earlier, the event called “the Holocaust” requires intentionality, homicidal gas chambers, and some 6 million Jewish deaths. If any of these three points is found to be significantly in error, then technically, “the Holocaust” did not happen. But this, of course, is not what our orthodox historians mean when they make this charge. In fact, they never actually explain what they mean when they invoke this myth. Hence any such statement, by either side, to the effect that the Holocaust “never happened” is pure propaganda.

Myth #2: *Photographs of corpses prove the Holocaust happened.* We all have seen the gruesome pictures of bodies stacked up outside some crematorium, or unceremoniously dumped into pits. These are offered as proof of “Nazi barbarity,” and of the slaughter of the Jews. Yet many things about such photos are misleading. For one, we do not know, or at least are not told, whose bodies those are. They could be Jews...or Polish internees, or Russian POWs, or German inmates. In fact little effort seems to have been made to actually identify, or autopsy, any of those bodies.

Second, those famous photos came from the camps liberated by the British and Americans—primarily Bergen-Belsen. The problem is that these were not “extermination camps.” *From the “real” extermination camps, we have no corpse photos at all.* This fact alone should give us reason to consider whether aspects of the traditional story might be suspect.

Third, there were rampant outbreaks of typhus and other diseases that claimed thousands of lives in all the camps; yet the photos are used to imply that these were gassing victims. And fourth, the photos show at most several hundred corpses. This is so far from “six million” that the vaunted photographs are almost meaningless as “proof of the Holocaust.



Myth #3: The Holocaust was a “hoax.” This idea rests in large part on the writings of Arthur Butz, above all his widely read book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976). Butz continues to hold to this notion today, as do a handful of other revisionists, such as Robert Faurisson and Fritz Berg.

What, after all, is a “hoax”? The term derives from the pseudo-Latin phrase *hax pax max* used by Renaissance-era conjurers and magicians to impress their audience. This same phrase is the source of the more benign magical incantation “*hocus pocus*.” A “*hocus pocus*” refers to a fabrication intended to entertain and amuse, whereas a “hoax” came to mean a fabrication intended to deceive, in a malicious sense. Both refer to contrived circumstances, carefully arranged to achieve a desired effect.

Now, it certainly is possible that the Holocaust story—especially the mass murder in gas chambers, and the “six million”—was a kind of deliberate fabrication to achieve a desired effect of deception. But to my knowledge, no revisionist has offered any specific evidence to support this contention. Without solid evidence of deliberate falsification of at least large parts of the Holocaust story, we are unjustified in calling it a hoax. Individual lies, exaggerations, even gross exaggerations, do not qualify as hoaxes. Therefore, in my opinion, *the Holocaust was not a hoax*. [8]

However, this obviously does not mean that the story is true! It may still be rife with falsehoods, lies, and assorted absurdities. But there are many other ways in which untrue depictions of events can come to be widely believed, some of which are relatively innocent. Lacking hard evidence, we should grant the benefit of the doubt. Revisionism should attack the story, not the motive.

Traditionalists in turn leap on this hoax label and use it to their advantage. [9] They take it to mean a kind of global conspiracy, a large-scale collective effort to deceive the general public. They say, “Those deniers actually believe that the Jews could pull off this monumental fraud! They actually think that thousands of historians, writers, journalists, government leaders—everyone, in fact, who supports the standard view—are in on the scam, all conspiring to assist the powerful Jews.

How stupid can they be?” And there is some weight to this. You cannot claim massive fraud without a solid basis for it. If someone lies, call it a lie. If someone utters a blatant absurdity, call it absurd. Revisionists risk looking foolish, and only hurt their cause, by arguing for a hoax.

That said, there is a small kernel of truth in this myth. It may be fair to say that certain parties took an undeniably tragic event and

made the most of it. They assumed the worst possible outcome, the worst possible death tolls, and turned the worst rumors into “truths.” It may have been something like a fish tale, in which one catches a trout but claims it was a shark. Now, a fish tale is not a hoax—presuming that *one actually went fishing, and actually caught something*. It is untruthful, deceitful, and perhaps even malicious, but not a hoax. The undeniably tragic deaths of many thousands, whose remains were utterly obliterated, can easily become “millions.” A falsehood, an exaggeration, a fish tale—but not a hoax.

Unfortunately the situation goes from bad to worse. An exaggeration gets repeated over and over. It becomes the basis for trials, billions of dollars in reparations, imprisonments, even death sentences. Then it must be defended at all costs. We can well imagine how such a situation could come about, step by step, over the course of 70 years.

Myth #4: Revisionists are right-wing neo-Nazi anti-Semites. Again, a classic ploy: impugn your opponent so that the reader will be inclined to dismiss him. Unfortunately this occurs repeatedly in almost every traditionalist book that even touches on revisionism. Other, related charges usually follow. Zimmerman (2000: 119), for example, writes, “Everyone who has studied this [revisionist] movement realizes that the ultimate goal of denial is the rehabilitation of Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich.” Quite a claim! One wonders how Zimmerman knows such things, and what his evidence might be.

Are revisionists right-wing? Since being right-wing is no crime, their critics presumably mean far right, which, they imply, is an evil thing. Of course this is only evil from the perspective of the left, but more to the point, it implies that traditionalists are not themselves right-wing—often far from the truth! Hard-core traditionalists, by whom I mean the militant Zionists, are among the most right-wing activists around—as are the evangelical Christians, who typically are

strong supporters of Israel and the standard Holocaust story. Portraying all revisionists as right-wing is clearly a case of the pot calling the kettle black.

Taking political spin out of the debate

When revisionist writings touch on political issues, they are most often neutral with respect to the political spectrum. More important, *this point is irrelevant to the arguments at hand*. Whether a given revisionist is right, left, or center has no bearing on his arguments or his critique. Rudolf has noted that “revisionism is neither left nor right.” Anyone from any point on the spectrum may see the need to challenge the traditional view. Two of the more prominent early revisionists, Paul Rassinier and Roger Garaudy, were staunch leftists. Recently, left-leaning political activists have begun to raise questions about the Holocaust. If the traditionalists don’t like what the revisionists are saying, then they must counter their arguments, not slander someone’s character.

Are revisionists *neo-Nazis*? None of the major writers openly admits to being a National Socialist, and few seem to care much about burnishing Hitler’s image. And, as with the right-wing accusation, even if a revisionist were openly National Socialist, or an open admirer of Hitler, it would be irrelevant to the arguments presented.

Are the revisionists *anti-Semites*? An anti-Semite is, technically, one who “displays hostility or discrimination against Jews as a religious or ethnic group.” Thus it is either a form of racism or religious discrimination, against Jews as a whole. Yet again, one finds no such attacks in any serious revisionist work.

The academic revisionists are, on the whole, passably respectful of Jews. If they target an ideology, it is frequently Zionism.

Not all Zionists are Jews, and not all Jews are Zionists; thus, an anti-Zionist stance is neither racial nor religious discrimination. In fact, it is Zionism that is more inclined toward racism, in its oppressive and discriminatory attitude toward Palestinians, and Muslims in general.

And it may even turn out that the traditionalists do more to foster anti-Semitism, if it happens that they are found to be promoting an unjustifiable myth of Jewish suffering. One can only imagine the repercussions, if a large section of the public should come to believe that they have been lied to about the greatest crime in history. Today, “anti-Semitism” has become a largely meaningless epithet, deployed either to slander one’s opponents—or to shut them up. It is used simply because one does not like what the other says, and has nothing more intelligent to offer.

I sense a turning point in the debate. It seems to be moving out of the shadows and into the realm of serious and legitimate discourse. Revisionists have strong arguments in their favor, and, despite book burnings and jail terms, they are not going away. Traditionalists seem of late to have lost their momentum. Perhaps they have no more counterarguments. Perhaps they have tired of defending the conflicting stories of survivors and witnesses. Perhaps they have reached the limit of their ability to fashion a comprehensible picture of those tragic events of 70 years ago. The debate will surely reach a new resolution, and I suspect that the result will be something different than we presume today.

*For further reading, I would suggest my own book *Debating the Holocaust* (2009), or my extended essay, “The great Holocaust mystery” (2014b).*

NOTES

[1] According to standard sources, about 17 million soldiers died on all sides: 7.5 million in the Soviet Union, 3.5 million in Germany, 1.3 million in Japan, and some 4.7 million in all other countries combined. Civilian deaths are hard to determine, but the estimated losses in just the Soviet Union (19 million) and China (10 million) were huge. If we add 6 million Jews and roughly 3–5 million civilians in all other countries, we arrive at a total close to 55 million.

[2] For example, Rabbi Abraham Cooper recently said this: “No crime in the annals of history has been as well documented as Nazi Germany’s Final Solution, the state-sponsored genocide that systematically murdered 6 million European Jews” (*Huffington Post*, 17 May 2012). According to the US Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) website, “The Holocaust is one of the most well-documented events in history” (article: “Holocaust Denial and Distortion”).

[3] Time magazine (13 April 1998).

[4] The current list includes Austria, Belgium, the Czech Republic, France, Germany, Israel, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Spain, and Switzerland. The latest additions to this honor role include Hungary (2010), and most recently, Greece and Russia (2014). It may strike one as odd that modern industrial nations like these, which claim to uphold the right of free speech and inquiry, could resort to the banning of certain books and ideas—especially today, 70 years after the event. And odd it is.

[5] See Dalton (2014).

[6] See Dalton (2013).

[7] For a good account of this episode, see Mattoigno and Graf (2010: 179–193).

[8] Crowell (2011: 9, 23), for one revisionist, concurs.

[9] For a good recent example, see Perry and Schweitzer (2002: 208–211).

Bibliography

- Bartov, O. 2015. *The Holocaust: Origins, Implementation, Aftermath*. Routledge.
- Berenbaum, M. 1993. *The World Must Know*. Little, Brown.
- Butz, A. 2003. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. (3rd edition) Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Crowell, S. 2011. *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*. Nine-banded Books.
- Dalton, T. 2009. *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Dalton, T. 2013. "The Jewish hand in the world wars" (Part I). <www.inconvenienthistory.com>
- Dalton, T. 2014. "The Jewish hand in the world wars" (Part II). <www.inconvenienthistory.com>
- Dalton, T. 2014b. "The great Holocaust mystery." www.inconvenienthistory.com
- Harrison, J. et al. 2011. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*. <<http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com>>
- Hilberg, R. 2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (3rd edition) Yale University Press.
- Irving, D. 1977. *Hitler's War*. Viking Press.
- Lipstadt, D. 1993. *Denying the Holocaust*. Free Press.
- Mattogno, C. and Graf, J. 2010. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2nd edition) Barnes.
- Mattogno, C. et al. 2013. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"*. Castle Hill.
- Perry, M. and Schweitzer, F. 2002. *Antisemitism*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Reitlinger, G. 1953. *The Final Solution*. Beechurst.
- Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2003. *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2nd edition). Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Rudolf, G. 2011. *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd edition). Barnes.

Shermer, M. and Grobman, A. 2000. *Denying History*. University of California Press.

Specter, M. 2004. *Denialism*. Penguin.

Vidal-Naquet, P. 1992. *Assassins of Memory*. Columbia University Press.

Zimmerman, J. 2000. *Holocaust Denial*. University Press of America.

Against Hollywoodism, Revisionism

by Robert Faurisson

The term Hollywoodism refers to the transformation, often mendacious, of reality by the spirit and practices of a whole sphere of American cinema. At first, I shall discuss the evil in general done by Hollywoodism. Secondly, I shall describe the wrongs of Hollywoodism in the shaping of the imposture of “the Holocaust”, that is in building the myth of genocide, gas chambers and six million Jews killed by the Germans during the Second World War.

Finally, in a third and last part I shall speak of Revisionism as the antidote par excellence to Hollywoodism and its incessant, aggressive publicity for the religion of “the Holocaust”.

1. Hollywoodism and the evil that it does

According to the *American Heritage Dictionary*, “Hollywood” may signify “the US film industry” but also “a flashy, vulgar atmosphere or tone, held to be associated with the US film industry”. Used as an adjective the word stands for “the US film industry”, as in “a Hollywood movie, a Hollywood producer,” or means “flashy and

vulgar”, as in the dictionary’s illustrative sentence “Flashy and vulgar, their clothes were pure Hollywood.”

A well-known facet of the ideology propagated by this film industry is the basic division of the world between the Good and the Bad. The Good are the United States and the Bad are those whom the United States decrees as such. The Good are fundamentally Good and the Bad are fundamentally Bad. The United States is always in the right and always wins, whilst the “Bad Guys” are always in the wrong and always lose. Thus there cannot, there must not be any pity for the vanquished: their defeat proves that they were indeed criminals. The winners will themselves assume the right to try the vanquished in court or to have them put on trial by others.

Everyone can bring to mind what are known as “the Nazi atrocities”, especially the images of walking corpses or corpses proper. For the past 67 years Hollywood has presented them as evidence that the Germans had death factories wherein the SS spent their time killing, especially Jews.

In reality, those corpses were proof that because of the systematic destruction of German cities by the Allies, Germany in 1945 was in its death throes: the inhabitants who had survived the deluge of steel and fire were living in rubble or in holes in the ground, exposed to cold and hunger; often there was hardly any food or medicine; the hospitals and schools were destroyed; practically no trains and convoys were running any longer; the refugees from the East terrified by the invading Red Army’s murder and rape numbered in the millions.

In 1948 the Italian director Roberto Rossellini faithfully described this situation in *Germania, Anno Zero*. Therefore one must not be surprised at the fact that in 1945, in the labour camps or concentration camps, famine and disease (typhus, typhoid fever,

dysentery) reigned, whilst medicines and disinfectants such as Zyklon B were sorely lacking.



Hollywood, along with British cinema and Soviet propaganda, had a terrible and direct responsibility both in the lies attending what was called the discovery of the German concentration camps (1945) and in the ignoble “lynching party” (the phrase is that of Harlan Fiske Stone, Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court at the time) that was the Nuremberg trial (1945-1946), where the winners of the war, in coalition, made themselves judges and jury to try the defeated.

It is altogether true that in 1945 even a privileged concentration camp like that of Bergen-Belsen offered a nightmarish vision. But the horrors discovered there were not created by the Germans. They were due to the war and, in particular, an air war conducted mercilessly, to the end, by the Allies against... civilians. It took a fine cynicism to show those horrors and point an accusing finger at the

defeated when the ones mainly responsible were the US Air Force and the Royal Air Force.

In April 1945, no longer able to manage, the commandant of Bergen-Belsen, SS captain Josef Kramer, sent some men to meet the advancing troops of British Marshal Montgomery and warn them that they were approaching a terrible den of infection, and that they should not immediately release the prisoners lest they contaminate the civilian population and the British soldiers. The British agreed to work with the Wehrmacht.

Once on the site, they kept the detainees there and tried to treat them but mortality remained appalling high for a long time. The British wanted to know how many inmates were buried in the mass graves. They extracted the corpses and counted them; then, using a bulldozer, a British officer pushed the bodies towards six large ditches where the soldiers forced female SS guards to cast them in with their bare hands.

But this reality was very soon transformed by the film propaganda services, which had people believe that the bodies were those of people killed in an alleged extermination programme. A photograph taken from a plane and showing the bulldozer from afar made it possible to convey the impression that the vehicle was driven by a German soldier performing his daily work as an employee of a death factory.

In one case, a photo taken from up close showed the bottom of the machine pushing corpses but “beheaded” the driver so that, with him not appearing as a Briton, it was reckoned he was a German. The Americans went on to make more and more falsifications of this kind. The American general Eisenhower, supreme Allied commander, was the impresario of this intensified Hollywoodism. *The famous Hollywood film director George C. Stevens was brought*

to Germany in the uniform of lieutenant-colonel. His team shot 80,000 feet of film from which 6,000 feet (or 7.5% of the total) were selected for General William Donovan, special assistant to the US chief of counsel at Nuremberg.

It was those parts carefully selected by the American prosecution which, on November 29, 1945, practically at the lifting of the curtain of the loathsome “Nuremberg Trial”, were projected to a stupefied world; some of the German defendants, most disturbed at what they saw, deduced that Hitler had carried out a gigantic crime behind their backs. In this sense it can be said that the “Nuremberg Trial” marked the triumph of Hollywoodism.

2. Hollywoodism’s part in creating the myth of “the Holocaust”

“The Holocaust” of the Jews then became a sort of religion whose three main components are the extermination, the gas chambers and the six million martyrs. According to an article of faith of this religion Hitler ordered and planned the methodical slaughter of all European Jews; in so doing he committed a crime without precedent, a specific crime, later called *genocide*.



Then, in order to commit this specific crime, he had a specific weapon developed, a weapon of mass destruction, *the gas chamber*, operating especially with a powerful insecticide, Zyklon B, whose active ingredient was hydrogen cyanide. Finally, the result of this enormous crime was the death of *six million European Jews*. The Auschwitz-Birkenau camp was the focal point, the apogee, the Golgotha of that horror. After the war a whole propaganda developed around this holy trinity of “the Holocaust”, a whole industry of “the Holocaust”, a whole business: the “Shoah Business”. In the United States the film industry has fed on this belief and spread it throughout the Western world.

It is especially since 1978 that such propaganda has been developed, particularly with the four episodes of the U. S. miniseries *Holocaust* recounting the saga of the Weiss family. It is no exaggeration to say that the showing of that series became, as of 1979, practically mandatory in an entire portion of the world. It triggered a torrent of films including, by Steven Spielberg, *Schindler's List*, by Roberto Benigni, *Life is Beautiful*, by Roman Polanski, *The Pianist*. In France, in 1985, Claude Lanzmann

honoured us with a documendaciary running for over nine hours: *Shoah*.

The number of Emmy Awards, Oscars and other prizes given to films like these is staggering. A mogul of the Entertainment Industry, Andrew Wallenstein, once stated in *The Hollywood Reporter*: “Let’s just say it: the real reason we see so many of these movies is that they’re awards bait.” It is such observations that have given rise to the saying “There’s No Business Like Shoah Business,” inspired by the refrain of the song, sung by Liza Minnelli amongst others, “There’s No Business Like Show Business.”

3. Revisionism is an antidote to the poison of Hollywoodism

Revisionism is not an ideology but a remedy for the temptation of ideology. It is a *method*. Whether in matters of literature, science, history, the media or any human activity whatsoever, it prescribes that *the reality of a fact be established prior to any considerations on that fact*.

One must again see, hear, read what is believed to have been seen, heard or read. One must be wary of first impressions, of emotions, rumours, and must not rely on anything or anyone until one’s own thorough investigation has been conducted, all the more if one is studying a war rumour for – let us not forget –, in wartime the first casualty is the truth.

In the little time I have left here I cannot, unfortunately, describe how and at what price in fifty years of research I, along with a good number of other revisionists, have come to the conclusion that “the Holocaust” is decidedly but a gigantic imposture, as I was able to convince myself after a few years.

Already on December 17, 1980 I had summarised this conclusion in a sentence of sixty French words of which I do not see a single one that needs removing today. Here is the English translation: *“The alleged Hitlerite gas chambers and the alleged genocide of the Jews form one and the same historical lie, which has permitted a gigantic political and financial swindle whose main beneficiaries are the State of Israel and international Zionism and whose main victims are the German people –but not their leaders – and the Palestinian people in their entirety.”*

To get an idea of the spectacular victories won against that imposture thanks to the revisionists’ work, one may refer to two studies appearing in my blog: *“The Victories of Revisionism”* (conference paper for Tehran, December 11, 2006) and *“The Victories of Revisionism (continued)”* (September 11, 2011).

It is no exaggeration to say that currently, in France and elsewhere, the authors who used to defend the “Holocaust” thesis are in complete disarray. The trouble is that censorship and repression still prevent the general public from becoming aware of this good news, but with the Internet, times are changing, and quickly.

Conclusion

The general belief on the part of the Western world in “the Holocaust” has long been the sword and shield of Zionism. But today Revisionism is putting this belief in peril. This conference on Hollywoodism will mark, I think, one more step in our common struggle, a struggle for the rights of all – especially the Palestinians – a struggle for the whole world to free itself from a tyranny based on the Greatest Lie of modern times.

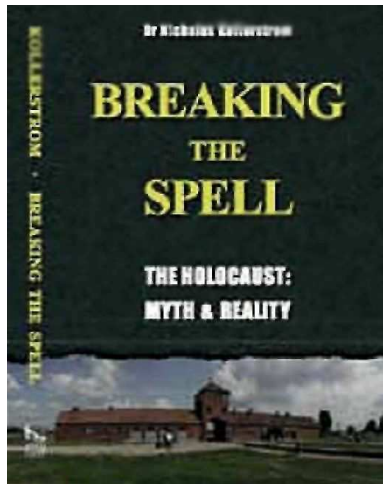
Tehran, February 3, 2012

The Holocaust Narrative: Politics Trumps Science

by Jim Fetzer

“The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps”—Nicholas Kollerstrom

The author of this refreshing scientific study of the Holocaust, Nicholas Kollerstrom, may be the most honorable man whom I have ever had the pleasure to know. In response to PM David Cameron’s denunciation of 7/7 and 9/11 skeptics as on a par with ISIS, he went to Scotland Yard with a copy of *Terror on the Tube* (3rd ed., 2011) and turned himself in.



Scotland Yard declined the honor, but this act—which symbolically castrated the PM’s outrageous stance—was a striking illustration of his ability to tackle a problem by going right at it.

A distinguished historian of science with multiple degrees, including from Cambridge, he has published on 9/11 and especially 7/7, about which he appears to be the world’s leading expert.

When his attention turned to research on the use of Zykon B as a delousing agent in the labor camps run by the Germans during World War II, however, he was treated as an outcast. He lost his position at University College London, which he had held for 15 years, where university officials did not bother to extend the opportunity of a rebuttal before they sacked him.

He and I both spoke at the recent conference, “Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry? JFK, 9/11 and the Holocaust”, where this book reports the results of the research for which he was banned. The book, a stunning historic expose, has just appeared. I endorse it with my highest recommendation.

The Holocaust – Myth and Reality

The situation is completely absurd. No subject generates responses as extreme and irrational as what has come to be known as “the Holocaust”. Unlike any other event in human history, including even the most sacred religious beliefs, for anyone to question, dispute or deny its occurrence qualifies as “a hate crime,” where Holocaust denial is even a prosecutable offense in certain jurisdictions. Unlike any other, this crime involves the expression of forbidden thoughts about a subject that has become taboo.

236 references to 6,000,000 Jews prior to the
Nuremberg Trial announcement



The underlying desideratum is whether history is supposed to be accurate and true or, as Voltaire has put it, be merely “a *pack of lies the living play upon the dead*”. Just so we know what we are talking about: In its broadest outlines, “the Holocaust” can be defined by means of its three primary elements, which I shall designate here as hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3):

(h1) that Hitler was attempting to exterminate the Jews and succeeded by putting around 6,000,000 to death;

(h2) that many of those deaths were brought about by the use of cyanide gas in chambers for that purpose; and,

(h3) that the chemical agent that brought about those deaths was Zykon B, to which the victims were subjected.

The science of the Holocaust does not leave any room for doubt about (h2) and (h3), insofar as the laws of biochemistry and of materials science—laws which cannot be violated and cannot be changed—entail that the bodies of those who are put to death using cyanide turn pink, while the walls of chambers used for that purpose would turn *blue*.

But none of the bodies from those camps has been reported to have been pink; and empirical examination of the “gas chambers” has determined that, *unlike the walls of the delousing chambers*, none of them *turned blue*. Which means that (h2) and (h3) are not simply false but have been scientifically refuted.

Holocaust science “cut and dried”

As Nicholas Kollerstrom documents in this astonishing and brilliant book, the science of the Holocaust is this “cut and dried”. To the extent to which the Holocaust narrative depends on (h2) and (h3), therefore, it cannot be sustained.

The questions that remain about (h1) are a bit more complex but appear to be equally contrived. There are more than 236 references to 6,000,000 Jews who are either in acute distress or about to be assailed in the newspapers of the world *prior to the Nuremberg Tribunal*—the first of which appeared in 1890. The number seems to have no basis in fact but to have theological origins—from a disputed passage in *Leviticus*—as to how many Jews must perish before they can return to “The Promised Land”.

To the extent to which the number of Jews who died in the camps can be objectively determined, the most reliable numbers appear to come from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross, which visited the camps and kept meticulous records of the identities of those who died and their cause of death.



Tribunal—widely cited as a paragon of intellectual integrity and of the application of moral principles to historical events—could possibly have produced such a highly misleading account of crucial events at the conclusion of World War II.

The answer to this, I believe, has been provided by Robert Faurisson in his paper “*Against Hollywoodism, Revisionism,*” who explains the daunting task confronting the Allies to conceal or justify war crimes that they had committed in winning the war.[\[2\]](#)

Effects of allied bombing

The Allies’ systematic and massive destruction of German cities not only brought about the deaths of hundreds of thousands of German civilians but also interdicted the railroad lines that would have re-supplied those camps, which were located near major industrial plants and whose inmates were providing labor to run them.

It would have been poor business practice to exterminate the work force, but the large number of deaths from starvation because the Third Reich could not re-supply them provided an opportunity to deflect responsibility from the Allies onto Germany, which the Allies seized. A Hollywood director was brought in and shot 80,000 feet of film at the camps, where 6,000 feet (7.5% of the total) was used to shift the blame for those deaths onto Nazi Germany, which was an easy sell, all things considered.

As Kollerstrom explains, Zyklon B was used at the labor camps, not as a method of extermination but for the sake of maintaining hygiene among the inmates. Typhus and dysentery were omnipresent problems, where Zyklon B was applied in copious quantities—but as a disinfestant, not as an agent for bringing about the deaths of millions of inmates.



And in response to the color pink-and-blue findings, an alternative explanation has been given that they were killed using diesel exhaust fumes, but unlike carbon monoxide, diesel exhaust fumes bring about nausea and severe headaches but usually do not bring about death by asphyxiation.

Classified british documents

Among the most valuable contributions of this study derives from Nick's use of classified records acquired by British authorities, who were skeptical of claims that mass gassings were being carried out and had reports in hand of the use of Zyklon for the purpose of delousing the inmates, where infestations had become alarming.



Many tons of Zyklon were consumed at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 on, as Kollerstrom reports, which is easy to confirm *because it soaked into the walls of the disinfection chambers and is still there*. His essays on the subject—“The Walls of Auschwitz”, “Leuchter Twenty Years On” and “The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion” [3]—would become the cause of his removal from a post-doctoral post he had held for 15 years!

As a professional philosopher of science, I appreciate Nick’s references to Sir Karl Popper, who advocated the *method of falsificationism*, whereby the truth of theories in science and in history can be tested by attempts to falsify them. When they resist our best efforts to refute them, then we have good reason to believe they might be true. But equally applicable here are the reflections of Imre Lakatos, who *discussed research programs with hard cores of claims*, [4] such as Newton’s laws of motion or, in the case we are considering, the above-mentioned hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3).

When the defenders of these hypotheses are confronted by the risk of refutation, they can appeal to *auxiliary hypotheses* in an attempt to deflect the refuting data and thereby preserve their theory.

A stellar example arises in the context of the attempt to explain away why the number of those who died as substantiated by the meticulous records of the Red Cross supports the inference that *less than 10% of the 6,000,000 claimed actually died from all causes—and none from death in gas chambers*.

To cope with that finding, the claim has been made that the records are incomplete because large numbers of Jews were taken directly to the gas chambers and never registered—not even by name. Not only are contentions of this kind unfalsifiable, untestable and hence unscientific, but they reflect the degenerating character of the Holocaust paradigm, which has spawned no new data or

research that could possibly overcome the mountain of evidence against it.

Excluding falsifying data

Another method for immunizing a hypothesis from refutation is by the exclusion of falsifying data. [5] The defenders of hypotheses (h1)-(h3) have committed a mind-boggling example of fallacious science, which further manifests their commitment to a degenerating research program.

When the Auschwitz museum was confronted with the fact that the innocuous *delousing chambers* at Auschwitz have blue walls—due to being saturated with blue iron cyanide compounds—but the alleged homicidal gas chambers have not, they commissioned their own chemical research. Instead of testing wall samples for the chemicals that had caused the blue stains, the researchers they commissioned simply excluded those chemicals from their analysis by employing a procedure that could not detect them. [6]

They justified this measure with the claim that they did not understand exactly how these compounds could form and that they might therefore be mere artifacts. Researchers who don't understand what they are investigating have no business becoming involved. In this case, however, it appears to be deliberate.



They have deliberately ignored an obvious explanation—that Zyklon B was only used for delousing—which would have remedied their lack of comprehension. [7] As a result of this failure to adhere to the principles of science, they produced a report of no scientific value, which they used to arrive at a predetermined conclusion. [8]

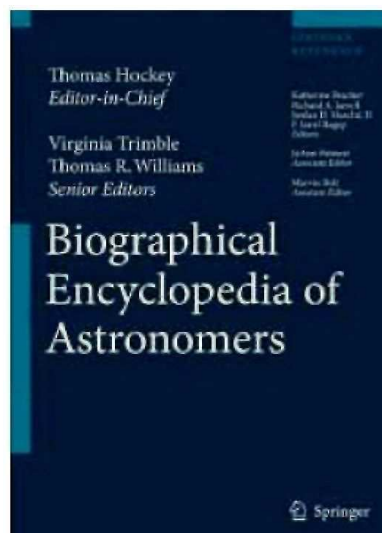
That N. Kollerstrom was booted from his post at University College, London—and without any hearing or opportunity to present his defense, where *the truth of his observations*, one might have thought, would have made a difference—is one of a large number of indications that origin of the myth of the 6,000,000 even our best academic institutions and societies are not capable of dealing objectively with the history of World War II. Indeed, it struck me like a bolt of lightning out of the blue when, during a talk by Gilad Atzmon in Madison, Wisconsin, about Jewish identity politics, I realized that *the Holocaust mythology benefits Zionism and the government of Israel by playing, in the promotion of its political agenda, upon a Western sense of guilt for the death of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II*

The claim that someone is “anti-Semitic” or a “Holocaust denier” is taken to be the most severe form of ethical damnation possible in this time and age. But distinctions must be drawn between *criticism of the acts and policies of the Israeli government*

and discounting the worth or value of human beings on the basis of their ethnic origins or religious orientation.

Condemning the Israeli government for its vicious and unwarranted onslaught of the people of Gaza, for example, is not “anti-Semitic”. And if exposing the Holocaust narrative as political propaganda makes one a “Holocaust denier,” all of us who put truth before politics ought to wear that label as a badge of honor.

The ISIS fiasco



As an illustration of the depths of depravity of those who would uphold the myth, consider that, as an historian of science, Kollerstrom was invited to contribute three entries—including that on Sir Isaac Newton, which is the most important—to the *Biographical Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2007), which has more than 1550 entries by some 400 authors from 40 countries. Yet Noel M. Swerdlow of the University of Chicago, a reviewer for *Isis*, the journal of America’s History of Science Society, recommended that the book be sent back to the publisher and BEA cover pulped because *Kollerstrom had been involved in research on the Holocaust!*

This was such an outrage that I wrote to the editorial board of Isis, which allowed a Letter to the Editor to appear. Something is terribly wrong, when the world's leading society on the history of science does no more to correct a grotesque abuse by one of its reviewers on a book that involved so many contributors and an enormous investment in time and money, where the moral issues are so blatant and obvious.

It is ironic that the Nuremberg Tribunal would declare “collective punishment” a war crime. The Allies were responsible for the collective punishment of German civilians by their systematic bombing of German cities. Isis has committed a comparable intellectual crime by tolerating collective punishment of 400 scholars for the purported offenses of one. By acquiescing to its reviewer's abuse, Isis has committed the fallacy of guilt by association and has displayed an appalling lack of journalistic ethics.

Nick Kollerstrom is the only party here who has displayed a commitment to exposing falsehoods and revealing truths. His defense is very simple: the hypotheses on which the Holocaust narrative has been based are provably false and not even scientifically possible. I have written about this in my articles “*The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can end your career,*” [9] “*ISIS trips, stumbles and falls,*” [10] and discussed it during my presentation at the 2014 conference “*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry? JFK, 9/11 and the Holocaust,*” at which Nick and I both spoke. [11]

But far better than reviewing them, read this brilliant study by the world's leading iconoclast, Nick Kollerstrom, my dear friend, whom I admire beyond words as a splendid example of what historians should be doing in their professional work by getting history straight—lest Voltaire's admonition continue to apply—including about the atrocities of World War II. There were real

atrocities committed by all sides, just not the ones about which we have been told.



Illustration 6. Children being liberated from the Buchenwald camp (near Weimar). They appear as being relaxed, well-fed and trusting of the adults around them. (Source: David Irving picture library.) Buchenwald experiences a bit of a problem with tourists who come expecting to be shown the gas chambers and have to be told that, sorry, there never were any.



Illustration 24: Map of Auschwitz 1, made by John C. Ball 1. Trees, 2. Admin building, 3.

Railway, 4. Guard tower, 5. Wire fences, 6. "Arbeit Macht Frei" Gate, 7. Hospital with surgical unit, obstetrical/gynecological block for inmates, quarantine areas for newly arriving prisoners, 8. Crematorium aka "Gas Chamber," 9. Workshops for woodworking and sewing, 10. Brothel, art museum library, 11. Orchestra played Sunday concerts here, 12. Kitchen with 13.coal-fired stoves, a bakery and a butcher shop. 13. Post office, 14. Three story sleeping barracks, 15. Theater for music and drama, 16. Sand and gravel pit, 17. Swimming pool, 18. Birch Alley, a walkway for the detainees with benches, trees and flowers, 19. Camp admin offices, 20. Höss's. residence, 21. Sola River road leading to town of Auachwitz, 22. Cement fence around two sides of camp, 23. Block 11, a three story building with prison cells, guard quarters on top floor: the alleged "first gassings" supposedly took place here in the cellar.

References

- [1] "Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran," www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com, December 13, 2006.
- [2] Ibid, February 3, 2012.
- [3] See Nick's online papers at www.codoh.com/library/authors/1580/
- [4] Imre Lakatos, Alan Musgrave (eds.), *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1970.
- [5] Sir Karl Popper systematically investigated the diverse methods of immunizing theories in his "*The Logic of Scientific Discovery*", Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, pp. 82-97.
- [6] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).
- [7] They quoted but ignored a book which had exposed their fallacious approach (Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010).
- [8] See Germar Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 45-67.
- [9] *Veterans Today*, February 4, 2012; www.veteranstoday.com.
- [10] On my blog at www.jamesfetzer.blogspot.com, June 13, 2011.
- [11] April 26, 2014; for details see www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/05/MapofAuschwitz

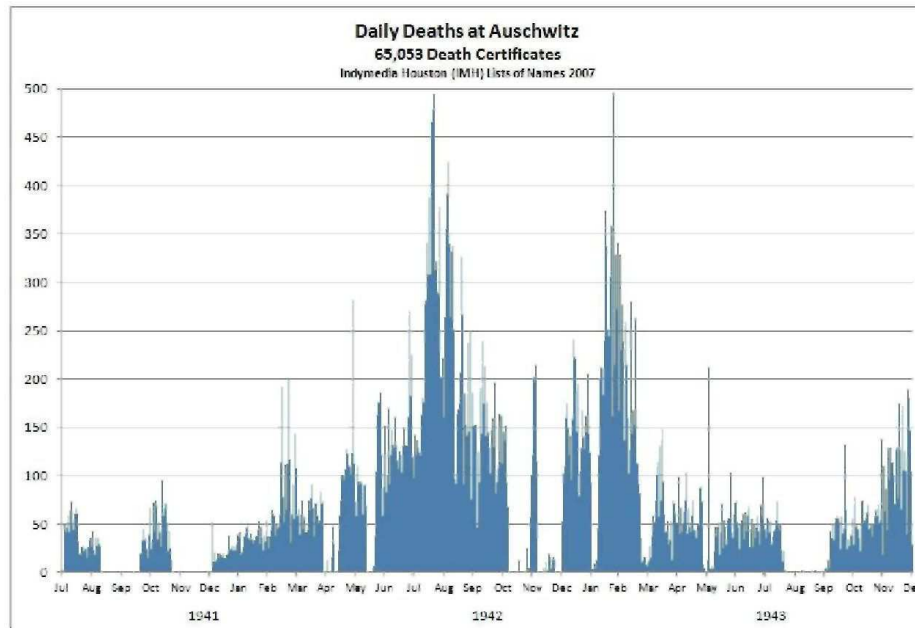
The Fabrication and Endurance of 'The Holocaust' Story

by Nicholas Kollerstrom



In May 1945, the Russian government pronounced that four million Jews had died at Auschwitz and that was inscribed on a plaque which remained at Birkenau until 1990.

Some months earlier the Red Army had liberated Auschwitz, and there collected all of the detailed records, the 'Death Books', itemising twenty-nine thousand Jewish deaths in the camp: plus also a larger number, thirty thousand, Catholic deaths in that camp.



These 'Death books' (finally published in 1995) are incomplete, but I surmise that a total figure for Jews dying in the camps of Auschwitz is not going to go above forty thousand. In my new book, *BREAKING THE SPELL*, I have a chapter entitled 'One Hundred Times Less' which looks at this factor of a hundred between actual and alleged. The graph here shows the sixty-five thousand deaths registered at Auschwitz, over the period July 1941 to December 1943 (from a list of named death certificates for Auschwitz, published at Indymedia Houston in March 2007.) One can see gaps where a few of the death-books are missing.

The several volumes of these 'Death Books' can helpfully be compared with the figures put out by the Arolsen Archive in northern Germany, nowadays called the ITS International Tracing Service. This massive dataset was painstakingly put together by the International Red Cross over half a century. There have been three

occasions when they issued mortality totals for the camps, and here I'll only give those for Auschwitz and for their total, over all of the labour-camps.

Total mortality	1979	1983	1991
Auschwitz	52.3k	53.6k	60.1k
All labour- camps	271k	282k	296k

Table: data given by the Arolsen Archive

It is little-known that British intelligence obtained decrypts over a twelve month period 1942-43 from the German labour-camp radio messages. These decrypts are kept at Kew Gardens in West London, and became available for public view in the mid-1990s.

They're a wonderful source for what happened in the camps, but show alas no trace of 'the Holocaust.' Each month a summary of the decrypts was prepared in English (see www.whatreallyhappened.info website, 'Bletchley Park Summary Reports').

From: International
Red Cross, Arolsen
West Germany

Subject: Sterbefälle in den ehemaligen Konzentrationslagern
Betreff: Ihre Schreiben vom 8.5.1978

Nachstehend teile ich Ihnen die Zahlen der besagten Sterbefälle in den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern mit:

nr. (Concen.Camp)	stand (Up-dated)	Anzahl (Total Deaths)
Auschwitz	31.12.1977	52.389
Bergen-Belsen	30.09.1973	6.307
Buckow-Wald	30.09.1973	20.501
Fachau	30.09.1973	17.842
Flörsbührg	30.09.1973	18.259
Groß Rosen	30.09.1973	7.925
Hch.-Heusingers	30.09.1973	9.270
Neuhäusen	30.09.1973	77.727
Najdanek	30.09.1973	6.920
Mittelbau	30.09.1973	7.187
Satzgauer	30.09.1973	3.544
Sachsenhausen	30.09.1973	4.785
Stettin	31.12.1978	41.748
GESAMT	31.12.1978	277.507

Im der Hoffnung, Ihnen weitergeholfen zu haben verbleibe ich
hochachtungsvoll
Sehr geehrter Herr
Arlow

Mortality totals for 13 camps. Arolsen 1979.

For the Auschwitz camp, over the years 1942-43, I estimated using these decrypts that there had been just under forty percent

Jews in the camps, the inmates being divided into the four groups: Poles, Jews, Russians and Germans, the latter being political prisoners. We analysed the daily data for people coming and going each day, as put into these four categories, Also these decrypts give us the estimate that some *ten percent* of inmates were not accounted for or registered. Auschwitz had a huge number of people arriving and departing, most of whom received the famous tattoo number on their arm.

Estimating the total number of Jews who died

We can estimate the total number of Jews who died in the German labour camps of WW2, using the Arolsen Archive final total of 296 thousand deaths of inmates, increasing that by ten percent to include the unregistered persons, then taking 40% of that.

The forty percent figure may be somewhat arm-waving but it's the best I can do. A more thorough analysis of the British intelligence decrypt data than I've managed for my book would be very worthwhile, showing e.g., the % of women in each of the camps, and a breakdown into the several categories per camp.

Over 1942-43, the percentage of Jews given in the Auschwitz camp mortality is much the same as that for Jews alive in that camp, indicating that no selective process of mortality was picking out Jews - contrary to almost everything written on this subject. The famine and epidemics of typhus were dreadfully impartial.

Our best estimate of the total figure therefore comes out to *around one hundred and thirty thousand Jews dying in the camps*: that is around half of the total number of Germans who were incinerated in one night by the allied bombing of Dresden, and is comparable to the number of Japanese killed at Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

If you feel that this figure is too low, you can either argue that the Arolsen archive data has historically been somehow incomplete – which various people have tried to do – or, that the 40% figure is too low. Exterminist books (or, ‘exterminationist’ books) try to argue that huge numbers of Jews arrived at the camps *without being registered* and were ‘gassed on arrival.’ That is a metaphysical axiom and we need to learn to apply Occam’s Razor to pare it away. In general I suggest we should seek for a concordance, that the total is somewhere below two hundred thousand.

There are various reasons why large numbers of Jews cannot have been ‘gassed on arrival,’ one of them being some intact coke records for the furnaces, which place a ceiling on the number of bodies that can have been incinerated. Revisionist arguments tend to be down-to-earth and quite material, not allowing the tremendous phantom-nightmares.

Permit me here to quote a paragraph from my book, concerning this conclusion:

Georges Thiel, jailed for his little classic *Heresy, in twenty-first century France, a case of insubmission to the “Holocaust” dogma* (2010) – a book well worth reading, which shows a touching respect for traditional German culture – correctly concludes that these figures show “a theoretical maximum of 200,000 authenticated deaths of Jews in all the German camps for the whole National Socialist era” (p. 73).

I suggest this is or ought to be the baseline for all debates over mortality figures in the German labour camps. This maximum, if true, represents indeed a great horror. But it needs to be seen in the context of fifty million deaths for the entire World War II, and given that not one can be shown to have been caused by cyanide poisoning in a gas chamber.

Both the Arolsen Archive and the Death Books cite causes of death, and neither allude to death by gassing. But, the reply will swiftly come, you don't expect the Nazis to *admit* they were gassing people, do you? Thus the fiendish Nazis not only gassed millions of Jews for no known reason, but covered up their tracks and destroyed the evidence – e.g., they destroyed (allegedly) all traces of the human gas chambers from the camps at the war's end.

Are students allowed to study this question?

We may be coming near a time when students in American universities will be allowed to evaluate this matter. My book argues that about six different and independent sources were compatible and interlock to give us something like a real arithmetic: The Arolsen Archive figures; the British intel. decrypts monthly figures; the published Death Books for Auschwitz; the mortality data which the American army obtained from Dachau, and presented at Nuremberg (showing nearly two hundred deaths per month through most of the war); data by the German statistician Oswald Pohl for numbers in Birkenau and Auschwitz in 1944; of 67,000 inmates, some 30% were female and altogether 8,000 were hospitalised or unfit for work.

Seven thousand were working at the huge I.G.Farben plant at Monowiz. (You might want to go on Google Earth, on Google Earth or Google Maps and enter “50.036139,19.274812” – the site of Monowitz is still a chemical plant) The Korherr Report quantified the Eastwards movement of European Jews, over one year, up to January 1943.

The Death Books indicate a slightly higher total that is given in the Arolsen Archives, but it's in the same ball-park. The Arolsen authorities have not given out any data on totals since the early '90s, not once this century has anyone managed to get a figure of total numbers out of them: they have renamed themselves the ITS as an

International Tracing Service to help find ‘victims of the Holocaust’ and that aim does not include totting up its totals for anyone. It hardly needs saying that this is disgraceful behaviour.



Let's look one more time at the Death Book totals for Auschwitz, this time separating the Jews from the rest. Some claim that the absence of Jewish deaths recorded in the latter half of 1943 indicates that some fiendish order had gone out, not any longer to count Jewish deaths.

While appreciating that the percent of Jewish deaths is here rather low – just as earlier in 1942 it had been rather high – I believe that no German order can be found making any such statement. If students were allowed to evaluate the evidence on this matter (which of course they aren't), we might here learn something.

Pink or blue

The walls of what are allegedly human gas-chambers ought to be blue, but they're not, while the piles of corpses in the German labour-camps should have been pink, but they weren't. There is a simplicity to this argument, involving the chemistry and biochemistry of cyanide. Allow me to quote Jim Fetzer, emeritus professor of logic:

...The bodies of those who died from cyanide poisoning, if they had died from the use of Zyklon-B – which is dubious in several ways – their bodies would have turned pink; moreover, as you are observing if the cyanide had been absorbed by the walls, then the walls would have turned blue. But the bodies were not pink, and the walls are not blue, which means already that they cannot have used cyanide to extinguish the lives of millions of inmates in the concentration camps. (The Real Deal, 3 Oct 2014, with N.K., at 1 hr 34 mins)

The blue in the walls comes from the ferrocyanide complex $\text{FeIII}_4 [\text{FeII}(\text{CN})_6]_3$, which forms in a quite slow surface reaction, developing gradually after the War. After the delousing chambers had been written out of the history books, they slowly started to glow with a turquoise hue. That colour is absent from the wall of the postwar-constructed ‘gas chamber’ by the main Auschwitz base-camp, which thirty million tourists are said to have passed through.

In the late ‘80s samples of these walls were surreptitiously taken and their iron-cyanide content measured; that was the beginning of Revisionist science. The walls of the tourist-constructed ‘gas chambers’ obstinately refuse to show any significant elevation of residual cyanide above normal background levels – by which we mean, samples taken from kitchen and bedroom walls.

Something like 90% of cyanide-killed bodies will end up pink, as the final death-struggle works by cyanide blocking the blood’s oxygen-transfer. The blood is oxygen-red, but cannot get out to the body. Traditionally, one-third of bodies gassed in ‘the Holocaust’ were supposed to have been gassed by carbon monoxide (e.g., at the Treblinka camp). This works slightly differently, by blocking oxygen absorption by the blood, but it too gives a pink corpse (by forming carboxyhaemoglobin in the blood) - which surely was never seen in any German labour-camp.

A failed psyop at Dachau



The shower-rooms at both Dachau and Auschwitz received the same post-war makeover, of making them look *as if* deadly cyanide gas had emerged from pipes that were *disguised* as shower units. In his 1976 classic *The hoax of the 20th Century*, Professor Arthur Butz showed an illustration of US senators visiting the Dachau chamber, with the memorable subtitle: 'US Senators visiting a shower room at Dachau. They are being told it was a gas chamber.'

But, that Dachau camp was in Germany, which meant that soon after the war tourists visiting the site could see through this psy-op.

The ironic notice here shown therefore went up at the Dachau camp, a 'never used' gas chamber! Soon, the notional 'gas chambers' only existed in Poland. But, why would the Nazis have bothered to send prisoners all the way to Poland, just to gas them?

The descent of the postwar 'Iron Curtain' preserved the myth by making the Polish camps out of bounds: Polish anti-German hatred preserved the stories.

Affirmations

Being damned as a 'holocaust-denier' generally happens behind one's back with little chance of a reply. Or if you do get a chance it can be rather brief, before people walk away or someone changes the subject. There is awesomely powerful social programming on this topic: modern Britons (and I presume Americans too) have been 'taught' about The Holocaust at school more intensively than anything else.

Good citizens accept a threefold belief: that there was a deliberate wish to exterminate 'the Jews' of Germany (or of Europe) by the Nazis, *for no reason*; that the extermination was done mainly by huge gas chambers; and that six million of them were thereby murdered. It's important to affirm that there is *no truth in any of these* three claims. It's just a Fairy Tale from Hell. It's the Greatest Lie ever Told. If you're going to get damned as a 'denier' at least make clear that it's a threefold denial ...

Let's try to be affirmative on this topic, in any brief opportunities that may arise. *Yes, I affirm* the importance of the six million Jews - that being, the number of Jews who have applied for compensation from Germany as 'Holocaust survivors' after the war. Germany has paid out over one hundred billion Deutschmarks in this manner and nearly four million have received such compensation, of the six million applicants.

Also, I *believe in* the deadly Nazi cyanide gas-chambers. They were deadly for bugs, not Jews, had clothing put in not people, and were hygienic not homicidal. The core essence of what people today call 'Holocaust denial' is the affirmation, that normal hygiene technology functioned in an ordinary, normal manner, that the insecticide Zyklon did what it said on the can.

After the war, DDT replaced Zyklon for delousing, and this technology, which had been used for a good forty years (in America as well as in Germany) was soon forgotten— to be replaced by — Everybody's Favourite Nightmare. *I believe* in The Holocaust, by which I choose to mean, what is going on in Gaza, and bear in mind that the word Holocaust means a fiery process, a total-fiery process, which should not be used to refer to an alleged gassing process (which didn't even happen). We may wonder whether genocide has happened in Europe - since e.g., the massacre of Albigenians in the 12th century.

That which does, and does not, exist

Maybe it's better to talk about what does exist, rather than trying to tell people about what did not exist. My book recommends the affirmation 'Mass human cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history.' What I call 'Breaking the Spell' means dispelling this belief. In the summer of 1942 when the great typhus outbreaks happened in the camps, especially Auschwitz, the delousing gas chambers were installed, and rows of coke furnaces were also constructed, with 'morgues' next to the furnace-rooms where stiffes were stored prior to being burnt.

That was the answer to typhus, for bodies could not be buried in the damp ground, which would have contaminated the whole water supply. If you have a friend who talks about 'Hitler's gas ovens' you might risk pointing out that two different kinds of rooms are here alluded to.

The *sonderbehandlung* ('special treatment') procedures were swiftly implemented, whereby anyone arriving had their hair shaved, took a shower, and had their clothes removed and deloused. The percentage monthly mortality in the camps over this key period

1942-3 goes down, not up, once the Zyklon 'delousing' technology started to work.

Let's look forward to a time when friends can talk about this issue in a well-informed manner, so the conversation does not boil over into rage and despair with irreparable loss of friendship. I mean, how strange is that, seventy years after the war finished?

Suppose for example, your friend talks about the 'final solution' and you are aware of all the dreadful films he/she has seen on this matter. You might risk pointing out that *'Endlösung der Judenfrage'* translates better as the 'goal-solution' or 'end-solution' and doesn't really mean 'final,' and maybe add that this policy involved sending Jews out to Madagascar, a large thinly-populated island in the Indian Ocean.

This policy had been proposed by Poland in 1937, and with the occupation of France in 1940 was seriously examined, but Britain and America controlled the high seas rendering the project impractical. The camps with Jews in them became labour-camps, of which Auschwitz was by far the largest. In recent years all of the very extensive Goebbels diaries have been published and these keep using this phrase, where it clearly has a territorial significance, of exporting Jews out from Germany.





The actual gas-chambers which did exist have been written out of history: a rather humdrum and now-extinct technology, whereby ten cubic metre chambers manufactured by a firm called Degesch had mattresses and clothing put in, the Zyklon was warmed (The liquid hydrogen cyanide in the pellets boils at 27°C), a fan circulated the air, a chimney blew out the cyanide, then the clothes were hung out to air. That killed the bugs that carried the typhus.

The operators did not even have to wear gas-masks, because the chambers were well-sealed - *those were the Nazi gas-chambers*. What a pity that the busloads of schoolchildren that visit Auschwitz are not taken to see the gas chambers, what a waste for them to go all the way there and not even see these historic, blue-stained chambers.

The elegant swimming-pool at Auschwitz is likewise not supposed to exist, good citizens don't believe it exists, tours omit it, and if you inspect the Auschwitz base-camp on Google-Earth you only see it as an unlabelled dark rectangle.

But, testimonies from people who were there recall the water-polo matches on Saturdays.

Generally speaking the notice in Hebrew beside the pool works, it seems to have convinced the world that no swimming-pool existed

there.

A scientific approach to 'The Holocaust' started to become possible when in 2006 I integrated the two main chemical investigations, by Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf (which got me thrown out of my College, ethically-damned, ostracised, branded as a heretic etc, but let's not go into that). Science begins where data is replicated, and these two data-sets gave a pool of some forty measurable wall-cyanide measurements, using similar methodology.

A startling two-thousandfold differential appeared between the two groups of samples: one taken from the gas chambers, whose blue walls still have the high levels, at around half of one percent iron cyanide; and other, with low levels, from rooms which only de-loused with Zyklon once or twice a year, and the alleged human gas chambers.

Those results showed that the human gassing did not take place in any of the chambers sampled. My online articles, '*The Walls of Auschwitz*' and '*Leuchter twenty years on*', caused me to be ejected from my College in 2008. Perhaps that explains why no replications have since taken place, over thirty years. However, I'm convinced that the science is sound. It seems to me we should insist on debating the matter on factual-scientific grounds, and not accept any metaphysical dimension to this. The media will always present the German labour-camps as 'pure evil.'

But, 'pure evil' should not belong in a historical study. Do you believe that WW2 was a war of Good versus Evil? If you do, it's probably because you accept the *metaphysic* of Auschwitz = Pure Evil. British-American war-myths are toxic to the soul.

Let's break the spell.

Epilogue

Conspiracy Theories are NOT all equal

by Jim Marrs

Let's consider the word "conspiracy."

The word comes from the Latin "conspirare," which literally means "to breathe together."

In a 1940 edition of *The Modern Webster Dictionary*, the word conspiracy is defined simply as "a plot." The term "plan" or "plot" is pretty neutral. Ask any entrepreneur if he or she has a business plan and they will answer, "Yes." One could never succeed in business without a plan and, due to competition, that plan is always kept secret. A secret plan is a conspiracy. A surprise birthday party is a conspiracy, but certainly not an evil one.

By 1986, *Webster's Third New International Dictionary* offered the first definition of "conspiracy" as "an illegal, treasonable, or treacherous plan to harm or destroy another person, group or entity." And a search for the definition today on Google yields the first response as "a secret plan by a group to do something unlawful or harmful."

What brought about this change of a generally neutral term to the meaning of harmful skullduggery usually proposed by society's fringe elements?

The CIA Dispatch

In April 1967, a CIA official named *Clayton P. Nurnad* wrote a dispatch to the agency's "Chiefs, Certain Stations and Bases." The dispatch was marked "psych," shorthand for "psychological operations" or disinformation, also "CS" meaning the agency's "Clandestine Services" unit. (CIA Document No. 1035-960)

Citing a then-recent public opinion poll which showed that 46 percent of those questioned did not believe that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone assassin of President John F. Kennedy and that "doubtless polls abroad would show similar, or possibly more adverse results," the document stated this was a "matter of concern" to the agency and the U. S. Government. It also solidified the term "conspiracy theory" with the connotation of anti-government and even unpatriotic.

Noting that critics of President Lyndon B. Johnson's handpicked Warren Commission were claiming the panel conspired to hide the truth of the assassination, Nurnad wrote, "Just because of the standing of the Commissioners, efforts to impugn their rectitude and wisdom tend to cast doubt on the whole leadership of American society. Moreover, there seems to be an increasing tendency to hint that President Johnson himself, as the one person who might be said to have benefited, was in some way responsible for the assassination.

Innuendo of such seriousness affects not only the individual concerned, but also the whole reputation of the American government. Our organization itself is directly involved: among other

facts, we contributed information to the investigation. Conspiracy theories have frequently thrown suspicion on our organization, for example by falsely alleging that Lee Harvey Oswald worked for us.”

He went on to say, “The aim of this dispatch is to provide material countering and discrediting the claims of the conspiracy theorists, so as to inhibit the circulation of such claims in other countries.”

“Conspiracy Theory” as pejorative

Right away, the term “conspiracy theories” is used as a pejorative word against anyone who would dare question the government’s conclusion on the JFK assassination.

Next, in light of evidence available today, the claim that Oswald working for the CIA was a false allegation is a misstatement of fact. In truth, the evidence that Oswald was being used operationally prior to the assassination is quite compelling, almost overwhelming. A quick overview of some evidence pointing to Oswald’s involvement with American spy work includes:

** His childhood—a bright loner who read a wide range of books and was drawn to unpopular ideas, attracted by spy stories (The TV show “I Led Three Lives” and Ian Fleming’s James Bond novels were among his favorites)—perfectly fits the profile of persons most desired for intelligence work.*

** Oswald’s Marine career is checkered with inconsistencies and unexplained absences suggesting secret intelligence training.*

** His assignment to Atsugi base in Japan, which housed a large CIA facility.*

** Oswald's incredible ability with the Russian language. Several Russians, including his wife, said he spoke like a native, yet this high-school dropout reportedly taught himself Russian from books.*

** The fact that several persons—including a former CIA paymaster, Oswald's Marine roommate James Botelho, and fellow Marine Gerry Patrick Hemming—have stated that Oswald worked for U.S. intelligence.*

** The manner in which Oswald traveled so easily in and out of Russia as well as the unaccounted-for funds he used suggests intelligence guidance.*

** The ability of this American "defector" to leave the Soviet Union with his Russian-born wife at a time when most Russians were being denied exit permits.*

** The ease with which this would-be defector obtained passports both in 1959 and 1963.*

** The fact that Oswald wrote a lengthy report on his activities in Russia and, later, made a detailed report to the FBI concerning his Fair Play For Cuba activities in New Orleans.*

** Oswald's notebook contained the word "microdots," a common spy technique of photographically reducing information to a small dot.*

** Oswald's nonbinding "defection" to Russia fit perfectly the profile of an Office of Naval Intelligence program to infiltrate American servicemen into the Soviet Union during the late 1950s.*

** One of Oswald's closest contacts, George DeMohrenschildt, was himself an intelligence operative, first for the Nazis and later for the CIA.*

** The existence of a CIA "201" file on Oswald discovered only in 1977. Many persons knowledgeable about the agency equate a 201 file with a personnel file, implying Oswald had worked for the CIA. CIA officials told the House Select Committee on Assassinations that the Agency's file on Oswald was nothing unusual and merely reflected that Oswald had "potential intelligence or counter intelligence significance." However, at least three former CIA officers have stated publicly that the mere existence of a 201 file on Oswald indicated a relationship between the ex-Marine and the Agency.*

** Oswald's mother, who always claimed her son worked for the government, once told of a military officer who had accompanied Lee home from middle school one afternoon. She said the man talked glowingly of Lee's aptitude and self-reliance and mentioned these were the very attributes the military wanted.*

** One of the strongest pieces of evidence proving Oswald's spy work concerns a small Minox camera found among his effects by Dallas Police. Information developed by the Dallas Morning News in 1978 revealed the camera was not available to the public in 1963, that it may have been spy equipment issued to Oswald.*

This evidence was so explosive that the FBI tried to get Dallas detectives to change their reports regarding the camera and also kept photos taken by the Oswald camera hidden for nearly fifteen years.

Despite all this circumstantial evidence—and consider that circumstances cannot be fabricated or altered—the Nurnad dispatch told agents to tell their *“friendly elite contacts”* that *“the charges of the critics are without serious foundation, and that further speculative discussion only plays into the hands of the opposition. Point out also that parts of the conspiracy talk appear to be deliberately generated by Communist propagandists. Urge them to use their influence to discourage unfounded and irresponsible speculation,”* he added.

The 1967 dispatch suggested agents, *“To employ propaganda assets to answer and refute the attacks of the critics. Book reviews and feature articles are particularly appropriate for this purpose.”*

The unclassified attachments to this guidance should provide useful background material for passing to assets. Our play should point out, as applicable, that the critics are (i) wedded to theories adopted before the evidence was in, (ii) politically interested, (iii) financially interested, (iv) hasty and inaccurate in their research, or (v) infatuated with their own theories.”

Does this sound familiar?

Nurnad then said to argue that “conspiracy on the large scale often suggested would be impossible to conceal in the United States, esp. since informants could expect to receive large royalties...” and that “A conspirator moreover would hardly choose a location for a shooting where so much depended on conditions beyond his control: the route, the speed of the cars, the moving target, the risk that the assassin would be discovered.” With interesting insight, he added, “A group of wealthy conspirators could have arranged much more secure conditions.”

Nurnad finished his dispatch by claiming “*No significant new evidence*” had emerged in the case, that critics operated from “intellectual pride” and placed too much emphasis on assassination witnesses, and that many witnesses said to have died unnaturally had instead “*for the most part died of natural causes.*”

Thanks to this CIA dispatch, the term “conspiracy theory” entered the language as a convenient derogatory term that came into common usage, especially among mass media pundits, many of who were outed as CIA assets within the agency’s Mockingbird Program by Carl Bernstein in his 1977 article, “CIA and the Media”, in *Rolling Stone* magazine.

All conspiracy theories are not equal. Many, such as claims of a Nazi base on the moon or that all TVs are being used to spy on us, fall short of solid evidence. Others, such as questions surrounding the Apollo 11 moon landing or Adolf Hitler surviving World War II, while given no serious consideration by the public at large, nevertheless contain persuasive and puzzling aspects to the official story.

Critics of the official account of the 9/11 attacks are decried as conspiracy theorists, yet the official 9/11 Commission narrative fails to even mention, much less explain, how two aircraft can bring down three buildings—World Trade Centers One, Two and Seven (also known as “The Solomon Brothers Building”).

So, certain conspiracy theories, such as the controversies over 9/11 as an inside job and the JFK assassination as a national *coup d’etat* have yet to gain a final and unanimously accepted conclusion.

Courtroom judges routinely sentence severe prison terms to persons convicted of conspiracy. The online legal research service

Westlaw carried more than 10,000 references for the term “convicted of conspiracy.”

What about conspiracy theories that were true?

Here is just a smattering of events that originally were termed “conspiracy theory” but later were acknowledged as true history:

- * Up to less than two years ago, those who proclaimed that American was sliding into a militarized police state were considered kooky paranoids by the corporate mass media. But after articles in *Time* and *The New York Times*, coupled with the reporting from the Bundy ranch and Ferguson, MO, today the evidence of an overly-aggressive police state is self-evident.

- * Until the revelations of NSA whistleblower Edward Snowden in 2013, those who suggested that the U.S. Government was spying on innocent citizens were considered whacko conspiracy theorists. Today, government spying is common knowledge and even the Supreme Court has ruled that NSA intrusion violates the Constitution and the PATRIOT Act. As of 2008, there were reportedly eight million Americans listed in the government’s “Main Core” database as possible threats, often for trivial reasons, whom the government may choose to track, question, or detain in a time of crisis. Today this number may have doubled.

- * For years, there have been those who claimed that the stock market is rigged in favor of selected insiders. Of course, they were labeled “tin-foiled-hatted conspiracy theorists.” Yet after exposes by CBS’s *60 Minutes*, *The Wall Street Journal* and the *New York Post* among others in 2014 and 2015, it is now well documented that author Michael Lewis was truthful in stating,

“The United States stock market, the most iconic market in global capitalism, is rigged.”

* Over time, many critics have complained that the major corporate mass media has continually distorted and even fabricated the news. Again, these people were termed “conspiracy theory whackos.” But in 2015, *NBC* major news anchor Brian Williams was suspended for falsely embellishing several stories, including one in which he claimed to have been in a helicopter hit by enemy fire.

FOX News’ Bill O’Reilly also was accused by *Mother Jones* of fabricating news regarding the Falkland Island. Also in 2015, *Rolling Stone*, one of the more respectable the alternative media, was castigated by the Columbia School of Journalism for publishing a story concerning a rape on the campus of the University of Virginia, which upon investigation turned out to be baseless. This prompted an apology from the publication’s managing editor.

* Suspicious researchers for some time have accused the government of secret prisons where individuals were “disappeared” and tortured, similar to the ones involving “black sites” in foreign countries following the 9/11 attacks. Such claims were denied and mocked by the corporate media as “conspiracy theories.” Yet, in 2015, these people were proven correct the UK media broke the story of one such site in Homan Square where Chicago police operated an off-the-books interrogation compound, where prisoners were held incommunicado, shackled, beaten and denied legal representation. The revelation of Chicago’s black site prompted the question of how many other such places exist.

* Radicals in the 1960s accused the U.S. Government of planning operations against the American people, including “false flag” events (assassinating certain individuals, bombing selected cities, hijacking both airplane and ships while blaming Cuba’s Castro) to create support for foreign wars. This was considered conspiracy theory until the Assassination Record Review Board, a creation of Congress, in the early 1990s released the “Operation Northwoods” documents detailing just such plans. It is noteworthy that these plans met with the approval of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and were only stopped by President John F. Kennedy in 1962.

* Also in the turbulent late 1960s, anti-war protestors claimed the government, and particularly the FBI, was infiltrating their ranks and illegally disrupting their activities as well as promoting violence. This was branded a conspiracy theory until the full details of the FBI Counter Intelligence Program (COINTELPRO) emerged in 1970s.

According to FBI records, 85 percent of COINTELPRO resources were spent on infiltrating, disrupting, marginalizing, and/or subverting groups suspected of being subversive, such as communist and socialist organizations; the women’s rights movement; militant black nationalist groups, and the non-violent civil rights movement, and almost all groups protesting the Vietnam War.

One of the most perplexing conspiracy theories is one that points to the evidence for some intelligence overshadowing, or perhaps controlling, human events.

Conspiracies and Improbable Events

It is well documented that a novella by Morgan Robertson written in 1898 about the loss of a ship named *Titan* accurately predicted the 1912 sinking of the *RMS Titanic* and that an obscure story published in *Saturday Evening Post* in 1915 fairly summarized the effects of an atomic bomb blast. In this case, the bomb was set off by a mad scientist named Pax in Africa.

It is also well documented that a number of NASA space launches, particularly during the Apollo program, were based, not on any objective scientific basis, but on astrological alignments of the planets and stars.

According to former Boeing engineer Mary Ann Weaver, this was not done by accident. “To try and explain them via random processes results in odds of billions to one,” she said. It is not necessary to believe in such occult practices. It is enough to know that someone important enough to set the launch times and dates of NASA spacecraft does believe.

But an even more astounding example of conspiracy can be found in the deaths of four Kennedy family members.

—Joseph P. Kennedy Jr., was killed in a wartime plane accident on August 12, 1944;

—John F. Kennedy was fatally shot on November 22, 1963;

—Robert F. Kennedy was assassinated on June 19, 1968;

—John F. Kennedy Jr. was lost in a plane crash on July 16, 1999.

Largely unnoticed by the public, Edward M. Kennedy almost lost his life in a plane crash on June 19, 1964, but subsequently recovered.

What makes these incidents so intriguing is that, although separated by years and geography, all these fatal and near-fatal events occurred within the same hour!

Astronomers, astrophysicists, the Pentagon and NASA use a convention of designating time that does not vary due to the Earth's daily rotation or annual orbit but instead is based on the fixed position of the stars in the celestial sphere around Earth. This is called *Sidereal Time* and is divided into 24 hours just as Greenwich Mean Time.

The Kennedy events all occurred with the 16th Local Sidereal Time. This was confirmed by the Vatican Observatory in Tucson, Arizona. In Masonic lore, this is considered the "hour of revenge."

Researcher Bob Fischer, who studied this phenomenon, stated, "The statistical significance of this sidereal timing alone is the same as rolling a 24-sided dice six times in a row and having a consistent outcome of the number 16.

This means you would have to begin a series of six rolls over 191 million times to reasonably expect any possibility of this outcome. *Only a conspiracy could circumvent those odds.*

Not all conspiracies are equal—and, as this book demonstrates, they cannot all be dismissed out of hand.

Afterword

The Beginning Is Here

by Zen Gardner

“Is everything a conspiracy? No, just the important stuff.” - Jeff Wells

The ideas being put forth in this book are not new to truly open investigators, yet they may be shocking to those unaccustomed to having their previous mindsets challenged in such a direct and well researched fashion. It is not the desire of these researchers to overload the mental and spiritual senses of those viewing these ideas, but rather to open minds to the very real possibility that the world that has been portrayed to us by mainstream media and formal education is not necessarily the case.

The condition of the world around us attests to the fact that humanity has been manipulated into a controlled state - psychologically, morally and spiritually. The ability to even consider “outside” information or research that comes to conclusions diametrically opposed to the norm has been throttled. Free thought and social and political dissent have been all but completely quelled.

Therein lies the dilemma. How does one approach such seemingly taboo subjects in such a social milieu?

This book is one such effort.

Triggers for Awakening

Waking up to the realities presented in this book and even more importantly what they imply is a very profound and personal experience. Once we become aware we are living in a world that's been deliberately fabricated in ways we never would have imagined and that even our own true nature is anything but what we've been told, there's no turning back.

It may appear to be a lonely path at first, but we are by no means alone in this awakening. It is happening in all walks of life. Whether a banker or corporate employee wakes up to the scam being perpetrated on humanity and pulls out of the matrix, or a normal taxpaying worker realizes they're contributing to a military industrial machine hell bent on control and world domination, we're all the same.

And those are just surface issues compared to the deliberate suppression of man's innate spiritual nature, whether we call it social liberty or the simple freedom to create and manifest as we truly are. Not the least of which control mechanisms we are faced with is religion which works hand in hand with this suppression of humanity. All part of this repressive, controlling matrix.

Like the subjects covered in this well substantiated book, there are many such triggers that wake people up. Once someone realizes, for example, how the world was scammed on 9/11 and that the powers that be are willing to continue to perpetrate such atrocities to promote their agenda, the digging begins. When we

realize we seem to be at the complete mercy of parasitic central bankers more than willing to not only implode the world's economy, but finance both sides of any conflict for personal gain and control, and that our governments are complicit in this scheme, we start to grasp the enormity of what befalls us.

That we have rapidly evolved into an advanced militarized surveillance police state is driving many to ask some hard questions – and the answers can be startling and difficult to swallow, especially when you realize they're attempting to cut off all avenues of recourse.

Another major issue is that it's more evident by the day that our very health is under attack, again by complicit government and multinational corporations pushing GMOs, adulterated food, vaccines, pharmaceuticals, atmospheric aerosols, genetic alterations and the like, all of which are clearly extremely hazardous to humanity. Yet they push harder by the day, mandating program after destructive program. Meanwhile, natural and organic farming and foods, as well as supplements, are under intense attack by these very same perpetrators.

The truth about these issues and many, many more including awareness of the massive planet harming programs such as fracking, electrosmog, genetic modification, technologically driven transhumanism and the ongoing geoengineering assault on humanity are driving a major perceptual paradigm shift amongst all walks of life as we delve more deeply into who is doing all this and why.

What exactly is their agenda? Volumes of evidence point to not just control, but literal depopulation motives. Is this shadow force literally that Machiavellian?

There Is No “They” – Or Is There?

This is often the final breakthrough point for many people. As the true picture starts to crystallize, the horrific realization that the “powers that be” are fundamentally a clandestine cabal with puppet-like front men comes into focus. These are powerful minions, more interested in weakening and subjugating humanity via health degradation, dumbed down education, mindless “bread and circus” government controlled media, depraved violence and sex oriented entertainment, and a draconian militarized police crackdown. The ugly truth then comes to the fore.

It can be staggering. If you take just 9/11 and other false flag events and realize they were staged to bring about this Orwellian police state where the citizens are now terrorist suspects, it can be very difficult to swallow.

A quick perusal of history soon follows, where people realize these same false flag/false enemy tactics were used to justify almost every war, leading to such totalitarian states as Stalinist Russia, Communist China and Nazi Germany, each of which descended into horrific pogroms, decimating their own populations of anyone potentially daring to question the new regime. With that perspective, the trees we’re amongst on the edge of the forest become strikingly transparent. America and its allies are indeed exactly the same, only much much worse, being pawned off to a numbed down generation who actually believe this is all a fight for liberty and freedom when in fact it is the exact opposite.

It’s not all black and white. There are of course good people working for bad people, powers and programs, wittingly and unwittingly. Many are trying to change and improve our existing structure. Many good people are performing wonderful services within this overarching societal program thinking it can be changed

constructively. What we're addressing are the deceitful and destructive powers and mechanisms at play that are attempting to bring humanity into a weakened subservient role to some sort of worldwide fascist control state, eliminating personal and national sovereignty to support and obey a very few powerful self-appointed elites.

And it's coming on fast.

This becomes evident as one pursues almost any avenue we're discussing here. To realize this massive program is being orchestrated by some form of "they" soon becomes obvious. The reality of the conspiracy that JFK so eloquently pointed out before he was surgically removed from office via assassination hits squarely home. Here's an excerpt from this landmark speech.

For we are opposed around the world by a monolithic and ruthless conspiracy that relies on covert means for expanding its sphere of influence--on infiltration instead of invasion, on subversion instead of elections, on intimidation instead of free choice, on guerrillas by night instead of armies by day.

It is a system which has conscripted vast human and material resources into the building of a tightly knit, highly efficient machine that combines military, diplomatic, intelligence, economic, scientific and political operations. Its preparations are concealed, not published. Its mistakes are buried not headlined. Its dissenters are silenced, not praised. No expenditure is questioned, no rumor is printed, no secret is revealed.

- John F. Kennedy

We Have to Find Out for Ourselves

An essential element to a true awakening is investigating and learning for ourselves. One of the main control mechanisms has been teaching humanity to only trust what they've been told by these same agendized so-called authorities. How many times have you heard, *"If 9/11 was an 'inside job', surely it would have been on CNN. If something was really wrong surely someone would have said something."*

Well, a lot of people have and continue to speak out. And what's the response? Anything contrary to the official narrative is "outlandish conspiracy theory", and results in the subsequent demonization and marginalization of any form of questioning or healthy criticism.

Waking up from that media and education entrancement is another shocker. *Could they do such a thing? Could we really be facing such a totalitarian crackdown and mind and information control? Do they really have such sway on humanity?*

When I was young there were over 60 media companies vying for audiences. Real investigative reporting, although it's always been tampered with or suppressed, was still available. Today six mega corporations own all of the media. The very same corporations that own much of the corporate military industrial infrastructure. Conspiracy is not a stretch – of course these power brokers would twist information to suit their intentions. The word conspiracy has been stigmatized for a reason – don't ask questions or there will be consequences.

All of this will take some serious researching, most likely in places people have never dared to look before. And this is good. Don't let anyone tell you what the truth is, find out for yourself and be convinced in your own mind and heart. That's a new phenomenon for most, as odd as that may seem, but stepping

outside the propaganda mainstream is a must. And it is oh so refreshing.

The Shock Does Wear Off - But the Indignation Doesn't

There are so many interconnected “rabbit holes” of similarly repressed, twisted or hidden areas of information that it can be staggering. Once we realize we’ve been lied to about any one of these serious issues, we begin to question everything. And that is extremely healthy. You may not find support for your new found perspective from those around you, but there are millions who are sharing your experience.

Thanks to the Internet you can find others undergoing the same transformation quite readily and derive a lot of affirmation, encouragement and support.

Battling through the naysaying of close friends and loved ones seems to act like a chrysalis, much like the cocoon a metamorphosing butterfly has to struggle to escape. And as we know, that is exactly what drives the blood into the wings of the birthing creation that will soon bear the beautiful new awakened soul to glorious new heights and vistas.

One thing that won't wear off is your absolute disdain for what is being perpetrated on our fellow humans. As the expression goes, *“If you're not angry, you're not paying attention.”* If you knew your home was under attack and malevolent forces were coming for you and your children, you would do anything in your power to protect your family. That soon becomes an innate awareness regarding the current toxic social and physical world we're experiencing and the need for a conscious response.

We are Responding - They Know It and Don't Like It

Globalist adviser to 5 American presidents including Barack Obama, Zbigniew Brzezinski has clearly laid out the plan for global hegemony at any cost. His book, *The Grand Chessboard* even alludes to the need for a new Pearl Harbor, later echoed by the oft quoted PNAC report issued before 9/11 literally forecasting the event.

In one of his many addresses to the globalist advisory board called the Council on Foreign Relations, he made some very revealing statements. They are very aware of and afraid of the global awakening, and have surreal plans on how to control it.

Not lauding this awakening, but decrying it, Brzezinski chillingly said: [Emphasis mine]

For the first time in human history almost all of humanity is politically activated, politically conscious and politically interactive... The resulting global political activism is generating a surge in the quest for personal dignity, cultural respect and economic opportunity in a world painfully scarred by memories of centuries-long alien colonial or imperial domination... **The worldwide yearning for human dignity is the central challenge inherent in the phenomenon of global political awakening... That awakening is socially massive and politically radicalizing...** The nearly universal access to radio, television and increasingly the Internet is creating a community of shared perceptions and envy that can be galvanized and channeled by demagogic political or religious passions. These energies transcend sovereign borders and pose a challenge both to existing states as well as to the existing global hierarchy, on top of which America still perches...

The youth of the Third World are particularly restless and resentful. The demographic revolution they embody is thus a

political time-bomb, as well... Their potential revolutionary spearhead is likely to emerge from among the scores of millions of students concentrated in the often intellectually dubious “tertiary level” educational institutions of developing countries.

Depending on the definition of the tertiary educational level, there are currently worldwide between 80 and 130 million “college” students. Typically originating from the socially insecure lower middle class and inflamed by a sense of social outrage, these millions of students are revolutionaries-in-waiting, already semi-mobilized in large congregations, connected by the Internet and pre-positioned for a replay on a larger scale of what transpired years earlier in Mexico City or in Tiananmen Square. Their physical energy and emotional frustration is just waiting to be triggered by a cause, or a faith, or a hatred...

[The] major world powers, new and old, also face a novel reality: while the lethality of their military might is greater than ever, their capacity to impose control over the politically awakened masses of the world is at a historic low. **To put it bluntly: in earlier times, it was easier to control one million people than to physically kill one million people; today, it is infinitely easier to kill one million people than to control one million people.**

Zbigniew Brzezinski

The Conscious Awakening

This dark yet ultimately empowering information goes hand in hand with anyone experiencing this paradigm shift. If things here are so massively manipulated, what lies beyond all of this? What are we being kept from? Why do we sense we are so much more?

These are very important questions to pursue. There must be meaning in all of this. *“Certainly all of humanity is not as wicked as these psychopathic control freaks.”* Yes, that’s true. Unfortunately, the aggressor usually rules the day in this hierarchy of control our world has adopted for millennia. History bears this out.

The beauty of gaining a greater new found spiritual perspective is that it puts these influences in their place. We discover new ways to perceive our true indomitable nature which gives tremendous peace and confidence in spite of what we’re currently faced with. This sense of profound conscious awareness and spirituality only grows as our pursuit for truth, in love, gains momentum.

Awake, But Never Alone

A sense of isolation following the initial awakening is natural. It’s foreign to everything we’ve been taught, with implications that can be mind-boggling as well as heart breaking. However, we are very much connected and sharing a profound common experience. Knowing we are not alone is very important to keep in mind.

Building community also becomes a priority, where we can contribute to the healing of the planet at every level possible. Whether it’s activist or spiritual associations this is very important. It may only be on-line at first, that’s fine. Find kindred spirits and empowering and informative websites and blogs and even attend meet up events in your area on some of these subjects of concern.

This awakening of empowered consciousness is transpiring at an accelerating pace, and it’s something to be very encouraged about. Once you get past the shock of what you’ve “found out”, it becomes easier, but it will drastically alter your life.

Enjoy it, be empowered, and take action accordingly.

That's the reason you're being shown these realities. We have response-ability.

Now use it.